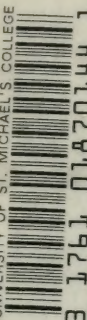


UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE



3 1761 01870144 1

MAJMEAN

NA


AEOLZE

leir na
GIAICREACAB
GIIORTAMLA.



THIS BOOK IS PRESENT
IN OUR LIBRARY
THROUGH THE
GENEROUS
CONTRIBUTIONS OF
ST. MICHAEL'S ALUMNI
TO THE VARSITY
FUND





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



LEAMÉAN

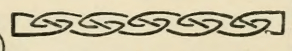
na

AEÓI SE



leir na
DIACTREASAB

GHORTAINA.





Printed and Bound in Ireland at the Press of the Publishers.

PREFACE.



THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *t*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted

from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms *Conjunctive* and *Disjunctive* pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the *Autonomous* form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of both conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Τῆς Ὀμογενήσεως τῆς Ἑλλάδος*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *Μετὰ τὴν Ἑλλάδα* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *καὶ τὸ καὶ ἢ τὸ καὶ ἢ τὸ καὶ ἢ* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the *Relative* pronouns, *Demonstrative* pronouns, *Adverbs*, and *Conjunctions* have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of *Idiomatic expressions* and an *exhaustive Index* have been also added.

The *Christian Brothers* acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

CONTENTS.



	Page
The Letters	1
Sounds of the Vowels	2
The Diphthongs	2
The Triphthongs	3
Consonants, Division of the	4
„ Combination of the	5
Accent	6
„ Words distinguished by	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels	7
Aspiration, Explanation of	9
„ How marked	10
„ Rules for	11
Eclipsis	13
„ Rules for	15
Insertion of n	16
„ τ	17
„ h	18
Attenuation and Broadening	18
caol le caol 7 teaḃan le teaḃan	19
Syncope, Explanation of	20
„ Examples of	21
The Article	23
„ Initial changes produced by	24
Gender. Rules for	26
Cases, Number of	28
„ Rules for formation of the	28

	Page
First Declension	80
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	89
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	34
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	34
Second Declension	36
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	37
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	39
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	39
Third Declension	41
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension	45
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension	47
Heteroclite Nouns	51
Irregular Nouns	52
The Adjective	56
" First Declension	56
" Second Declension	59
" Third Declension	60
" Fourth Declension	60
" Aspiration of	61
" Eclipsis of	62
" Comparison of	63
" Irregular Comparison	68
Numeral Adjectives	69
" " Notes on	71
Personal Numerals	73
Possessive Adjectives	74
Demonstrative ..	78
Indefinite ..	79
Distributive ..	82
Interrogative ..	82
Intensifying Particles	68
Emphatic ..	75

				Page.
	Translation of "Some"	...	...	80
	" "Any"	...	...	81
The Pronoun				
	Personal	...	...	83
	Reflexive	...	...	84
	Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	85
	Neuter Pronoun <i>esò</i>	...	...	86
	Prepositional	...	...	87
	Relative	...	...	91
	Demonstrative	...	...	98
	Indefinite	...	...	94
	Distributive	...	...	95
	Interrogative	...	...	96
	Reciprocal	...	...	97
The Verb				
	Conjugations, Number of	...	...	98
	" Three forms of	...	...	99
	" Autonomous form of	...	...	100
	Moods, Number of	...	...	102
	Tenses, Number of	...	...	103
	" Various forms of the	...	...	104
	Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	106
	" Examples of	...	...	107
First Conjugation				
	" Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	112
	Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	...	...	116
	Participle of Necessity	...	...	116
	Derivative Participles	...	...	117
	Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	118
Second Conjugation				
	Verbs in $\iota\acute{\varsigma}$ and $\omega\iota\acute{\varsigma}$	...	...	119
	Syncopated Verbs	...	...	120
Rules for formation of Verbal Noun				
	Irregular Verbs	...	...	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of ...	138
τάιμ	127
ιγ	133
βειμ	136
ταβαίμ	137
αβαίμ	140
ζαδ	142
φαζ	142
θευν	145
φεικ	147
κλοιγ or κλουμ	150
ταμ	150
τέιζ (τέρό)	152
ιτ	154
ριζιμ	155
Defective Verbs	
αμ, οαμ, φεαοαμ	156
τάρια, ο'ρόβαιμ, φευοαιμ	167
Adverbs	157
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	164
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of <i>νά</i> and <i>νά ζο</i>	170
Uses of <i>μαμ</i>	170
Interjections	171

	Page
Word-Building	
Prefixes	173
Affixes	176
Diminutives	178
„ in ín	179
„ in án	179
„ in ós	180
Derivative Nouns	181
Compound Nouns	182
Derivative Adjectives	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	190
„ „ Adjectives	191
Syntax of the Article	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	193
Syntax of the Noun	196
Apposition	197
Collective Nouns	197
Personal Numerals	198
Personal Nouns	199
Syntax of the Adjective	201
Adjective used Attributively	202
„ Predicatively	204
Numeral Adjectives	205
Dual Number	209
Possessive Adjectives	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	213
Relative Pronoun	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English	
Relative	216
Syntax of the Verb	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	219
Relative form of the Verb	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	224
How to translate the English Infinitive.....	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	235

	Page
When to use the Verb IS	236
Position of Words with IS	240
Translation of the English Secondary Tenses	241
Prepositions after Verbs	243
Translation of the word " Not "	246
How to answer a question. Yes—No	246
Syntax of the Preposition	249
Translation of the Preposition " For "	256
" " " " " Of "	260
Uses of the Preposition	262
Specimens of Parsing	284
Idioms	289
Idiomatic Phrases	305
The Autonomous form of the Irish Verb	315
Appendices	
i. List of Nouns belonging to First Declension	325
ii. List of Feminine Nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to Second Declen- sion	327
iii. List of Nouns belonging to Third Declension	329
iv. List of Nouns belonging to Fifth Declension	333
v. List of Irregular Verbal Nouns	334
vi. List of Verbs of First Conjugation	336
vii. List of Syncopated Verbs	338
viii. Termination of the Regular Verbs in present- day usage	339
ix. Verb-System of Early Modern Irish	340
Index	343

PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are Δ , e, ι , o, u; and the consonants are b, c, d, f, s, h, l, m, n, p, r, t.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The **broad** vowels : Δ , o, u.

(2) The **slender** vowels : e, ι .

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (') placed over the vowel, as móir (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as mot (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms "broad vowel" and "long vowel." The broad vowels (Δ , o, u) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (e, ι) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, par. 14.

3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báu (baudh), boat
à short	o	not ,, glar (gloss), green
é long	ae	Gaelic ,, cé (kír-aé), clay
e short	e	let ,, te (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel ,, máilín (mawil-een), little bag
í	i	hit ,, fí (fir), men
ó	ō	note ,, mór (mōr), big, large
o	ö, ü	dōne or mūch ,, dhoras (dhur-us), a door
ú	oo	tool ,, glúin (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put ,, urra (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word is *always pronounced*.

The Digraphs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.*

* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.

ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	Ḑia (dyee-a), God.
ua	„	oo-a „ fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „ feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „ laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „ dhaer (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „ ceol (k-yól), music.
iú	„	ew „ fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+i „ cáin (kau-ín), a tax.
éi	„	ae+i „ léim (lyae-ím), a leap.
ói	„	ō+i „ mōin (mō-in), a bog.
úí	„	oo+i „ rúit (soo-íl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „ cairteán (kosh-laán*), a castle.]
fo	„	ee „ fíor (feer), true.
ai	}	tau (thaish), damp.
ea		„	faer (far), a man.
ei	„	e (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „ toil (thũ-il), a will.
io	}	i fíor (fiss), knowledge.
ui		„	uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „ veoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= airoe),	„	ee „ coaí (kō-thee), coats.

The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi	=	ee	raoi (see)=a wise man.
eoí	=	ō+i	veoí (d' rō-il-een)=a wren.

* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eáí	=	aa+i	caíleáin (kosh-láin) = castles
íáí*	=	eea+i	líáíḡ (lee-íh) = a physician.
úáí†	=	oo+i	fúáíḡ (foo-ír) = found.
íwí	=	ew+i	cíwíḡ (kew-ín) = calm.

The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, s, p, r, t.

The letter n is not given, for n is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of aspiration, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, í).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

* Pronounced like *ille* in the French word *file*.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word *ouest*.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e. g. τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i. e. *d+h*; τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except ρ) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e. g. *ceol* (music) is pronounced *k' yōl*; *beo* (alive)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant + an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

Combination of TWO Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *batb* (dumb) is pronounced *boll-ūv*; *teanb* (a child) is *lyan-ūv*; *ṑorca* (dark) is *dhur-ūchū*; *marca* (a market) is *mor-ūgu*.

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *lb*, *lɟ*, *lm*, *rb*, *rb*, *rlɟ*, *rn*, *lrh*, *nb*, *nrh*, *rm*, *nc*, *rc*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʉt	is pronounced like	ʉ
ʉn	„	nn
nʉ	„	nn
tn	„	ʉ

Thus, cʉʉtʉʉ (sleep) is pronounced kullū.

cʉʉʉnʉ	(same)	„	kaenū.
ʃʉʉʉnʉ	(ugly)	„	graun-ū.
ʉʉʉʉne	(beauty)	„	aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʃ and ʃn.

ʉnʃ	(a ship)	is pronounced	lūng.
ʃnʉ	(work)	„	gūn-ō.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids t, n, r, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, as in English: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. ea in ʃeaʃʃ (better) is longer than ea in ʃeaʃ (a man).

In Irish there is no double consonant like the English *x*, which = *ks*.

Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over

the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *Ἀγῦρ* (óg-us), and *Ἦνα* (óón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *καρᾶν*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aur* in Connaught, and *kós-ǎn* in Ulster.

The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word *ῥᾶναιγετε*, *saved*, is frequently spelled *ῥᾶναιγετε*, *ῥᾶνοιγετε*, *ῥᾶναιγῆτι*.

14. Words distinguished by their accent.

αιτ, a place.

αιτ, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

αρ, our; slaughter.

αρ, or; says.

θάτ, death.

εάρ, a case.

εεαο (ceuo), a hundred.

κότ, right.

κόττε, a coach.

τοό, two.

πάν, a wandering.

πέαρ (peun), grass.

πότ, yet.

ί, she, her.

τέαρ, clear, perceptible.

τόν, food, provisions.

μάτα, a bag.

μέαρ (meun), a finger.

μίν, fine.

νά, than; not (*imperative*).

πότ, a rose.

πάτ, a heel.

έαν (reun), happy.

ρίν, stretch.

ρότάρ, comfort.

ρούτ, (*gen. plural of rúit*)
eye.

τέ, a person

θατ (*or* bor), palm of the
hand.

εαρ, turn.

εεαο, leave, permission.

κότ, a crime.

κόττε, a jury.

τοο, to.

πάν, wait, stay.

πέαρ, a man.

πότ, a prop.

ί, in.

τέαρ, the sea.

τόν, a blackbird.

μάτα, an eyebrow.

μέαρ, quick, active.

μίν, meal.

νά, *the plural article*.

πότ, flax-seed.

πάτ, filth, dirt.

έαν, old.

ρίν, that.

ρότάρ, light.

ρούτ, before (*with verbs*).

τέ, hot.

CHAPTER II.

Aspiration.

15. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant **b**. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of **b** aspirated (or **b̄**), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of **b**; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant **v**. Hence we say that the sound of **b̄** (in some positions) is **v**.

The Irish letter **c** corresponds very much to the English **k**, and the breathed sound of **k** corresponds to the sound of **c̄** (when broad). To sound the English **k**, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing **c̄** (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter **k** without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word **lóc**, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the **k**. The sound of **c̄** aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish **g** (**ḡ**) has always the hard sound of **g** in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce **ḡ** (and also **ó**) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of **g**, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of **p̄** is like the sound of the Irish **p̄**, not the English **f**. The Irish **p̄** is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *n* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters. *Roman*

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

The Aspiration of *l*, *n*, *r*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *l*, *n*, *r*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *ḃh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *l*, *n*, *r*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mū low-ar* (*i.e.* the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

Δ <i>leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	<i>ā</i> low-ar.
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , her book,	„	<i>ā</i> lyou-ar.
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , their book,	„	<i>ā</i> lyow-ar.
Δ <i>neart</i> , his strength,	„	<i>ā</i> narth.
Δ <i>neart</i> , her strength,	„	<i>ā</i> nyarth.

&c., *&c.*

19. When *l* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *l* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *l* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *r*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The **possessive adjectives** *mo*, *my*; *το*, *thy*; and *α*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo βό*, *my cow*; *το μάτηρ*, *thy mother*; *α άρσν*, *his horse*.

(b) The **article** aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *ο*, *τ*, or *ρ*; *αν θαν*, *the woman*; *τá αν ήρν*, *the meat is salt*; *μας αν ήρ*, *(the) son of the man*.

(c) In **compound words** the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *ο* or *τ*, and the first ends in one of the letters *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, *ρ*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dentals*"; *ρεαν-μάτηρ*, *a grandmother*; *κάτ-βάρη*, *a helmet*; *τετ-ήνζιν*, *a halfpenny*; but *ρεαν-οιν*, *an old person*; *ρεαν-τεάς*, *an old house*.

(d) The **interjection** *α*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *α ήρ*, *O man*; *α ήν*, *O women*; *α Σεμάρ*, *O James*.

(e) An **adjective** is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *bó bán*, a white cow; *mac an fear móir*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mnáoi máir*, from the good woman; *trí capall móra*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *ub éirce*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *ube éirce*, of a hen-egg; *cloc míne*, a stone of meal; *mín éirce*, oaten meal. The letters *o* and *t* are not aspirated after *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*; and *f* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *mut*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *oo fear ri she* stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béirò ré*, he will not be; *an té buairtear* or *an té a buairtear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *oo buairfinn*, I would strike.

*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c. See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *bá* or *búð* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ir*) is usually aspirated.*

bá maic tíom, I liked or I would like.

b' fhearr teir, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The simple prepositions (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *so*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *fa' cloic*, under a stone; *tu'g ré an leabhar do Sheumair*, he gave the book to James

CHAPTER III.

Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *τ* is eclipsed by *ο*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *τ* and *ο*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *ο* are like *p* and *τ*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

*Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *f*.

23. Seven* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. **β, γ, δ, ρ, ζ, π, τ**; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as **μ-βάρο** or **μβάρο** (pronounced maurdh).

Formerly eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, **Δ τταρθ**, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter **ρ** as an eclipsable letter at all. **τ** replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, **ρ** is often replaced by **τ** when the previous word ends in **η**, as **αν τρύτ**, the eye; **δον τράτ**, one heel; **ρεαν τ-Σίτ**, old Sheelah; **βυρθεαν τρτυαζ**, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that **ρ** is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of **τ** follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class **ρ** with the non-eclipsable letters, **ι, μ, η, ρ, ρ**.

*Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter **ρ**.

25.	b is eclipsed by m.	
	c	„ ζ.
	o	„ n.
	f	„ b.
	ς	„ n.
	p	„ b.
	τ	„ o.

Δ mbάρο (their poet)	is pronounced a maurd.
Δ ζκαράν (their horse)	„ a göpál.
Δρ νόαν (our poem)	„ aur naun.
ι βφουτ (in blood)	„ ä vwil.
Δ ηζιόττα (their servant)	„ ang illü.
ι βπέμ (in pain)	„ a baen.
Δ οταταμ (their land)	„ a dhöl-űv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ζ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound ηζ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ζ is eclipsed by ηζ.

Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The possessive adjectives plural—Δρ, our; ουρ, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as Δρ οτιζεαρνα, our Lord; ουρ ζκαράν, your horse; Δ mbάο, their boat.

(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): τάμα να ο-φεαρ, (the) hands of the men.

(c) A simple preposition followed by the article

and a noun in the singular causes eclipsis* : τὰ ρέει ἄν ἔσκαπαι, he is on the horse; τῷ ἀνδρὶ ρέει μετὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, he came with the man.

(d) The numeral adjectives ἑπτὰ, οὐκτώ, δέκα, and δεκά (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as εἴκοσι, τριάκοντα, &c., cause eclipsis : ἑπτὰ βόδια, seven cows; οὐκτώ πρόβατα, eight sheep; εἴκοσι ἄνδρες, twenty-seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after the particles ἄν, not; ἄν, whether; ἐκεῖ, where; ἄν, whether . . . not or that . . . not; ἕνεκα, that; μὴ, unless; ἄν, if; and after the relative particle ὅταν when it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense, except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be given later on : ἄν ὠνομάσῃς τὸν ἄνθρωπον, do you understand? ἄν ἄρτι ἔσται ἄνθρωπος, isn't he sick? ἐκεῖ ἄρτι ἔσται, where is it? εἰπάτω ἄν ἕνεκα ὅτι ἔρχεται ἄνθρωπος, he said that he would come; ἄν ἄρτι ἔσται ἄνθρωπος ὅστις ἔχει τὸ βιβλίον,† the man who has the book.

The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a word begins with a vowel, the letter n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, ἄν ἄρτι ἔσται ἄνθρωπος ὅστις ἔχει τὸ βιβλίον, or ἄν ἄρτι ἔσται ἄνθρωπος ὅστις ἔχει τὸ βιβλίον.

sonant would be eclipsed: *e.g.*, ἀρ n-ἀρᾶν ταῖτεσμάαι, our daily bread; εὐαῖο Οἰρῖν ἕο τῖρ na n-ός, Oisín went to “the land of the young.”

The n is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in n: as ἀρ an δοναδ, or ἀρ an n-δοναδ, at the fair.

(b) **Prepositions** (except το and τε) ending in a vowel prefix n to the possessive adjectives α, his, her, or their; and ἀρ, our; τε n-α μάταιρ, with his mother; ó n-ἀρ οἰρ, from our country.

The Insertion of τ.

28. (a) The article prefixes τ to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as an τ-ατάιρ, the father.

(b) If a noun begins with ρ followed by a vowel, or by ι, n, or ρ, the ρ is replaced by τ after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as an τρῖιτ, the eye; τεαδ an τραδαίρτ, (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house; τά ριασ δς τεαδτ ó'n τρείτς, they are coming from the hunt.

(c) This replacing of ρ by τ occurs after the words δον, one; ρεαν, old; and other words ending in n, as δον τρεατς ἀμάιν, one hunt.

The Insertion of h

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of h before vowels:—

“**Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix h to words beginning with a vowel.** Such is the case with the following:—
 τε, with; α, her; εο, to; οαηα, second; ρέ, six; τρι, three; ηα, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); εο before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in ηαο, &c.”
 —*Gaelic Journal.*

CHAPTER IV.

Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an ι immediately before the broad consonant, or an ε after it. Thus if we want to make the ρ of μόρ (big), slender, we place an ι before the ρ; thus μόιρ. If we wish to make the ρ of ραο (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write ρεαο, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a υ immediately before the slender consonant, or an α after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in ιξ is formed by adding αο: before adding the αο the ξ must be made broad; this is done by inserting

ı u; mínuġ, explain; mínuġaó, explanation. If we want to make the ı of ıó (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write ıaó. Úaıtııó ré, he will strike; meattııaó ıé, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an ı which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the ı. Thus to broaden the t in buıt, or the n in ġoin, we drop the ı and the we get buıt and ġon. The verbal nouns of buıt and ġoin are buıtáó and ġonáó.

CHAPTER V.

Caol le caol agus leatán le leatán;

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel; and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like ıeapín, the ı, being beside the slender vowel í, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel a, the ı should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spellings as ıeapín, máılín, and éanín, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and,

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad; e.g., *ḡḡín, máilín, éinín.*

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *ḡḡaoin, málaoin, éanaoin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used, because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol te caol ḡ leaḡan te leaḡan.*"

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, i.e., they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *m* of *com* is naturally broad, and the *t* of *tíon* is naturally slender. In the word *comtíon* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *comtíon*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol te caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other; e.g., *aréim* (*last night*), *aníor* (*up*), *arim* (*ever*), *arír* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol te caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

CHAPTER VI.

Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*t, m, n, r*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule *caot te caot*.

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns*.

The genitive singular of—

maoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíone
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairige	„ cairige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pinne	„ pinne
piúinn }	„ piúne	„ piúne
caibair (help)	„ caíra	„ caíra
caitair (a city)	„ caírae	„ caírae
larair (a flame)	„ larrae	„ larrae
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buídean (a company)	„ buíne	„ buíne
bpuigean (a palace)	„ bpuigne	„ bpuigne

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարօծիք (rich)	is բարօծիք	not բարօծիք
բաւաճեամալ (princely)	„ բաւաճեմալ	„ բաւաճեմալս
ձւարկ (beautiful)	„ ձւոք	„ ձւարկոք
ճօրծիք (pleasant)	„ ճօրծոք	„ ճօրծոքոք
ւարալ (noble)	„ վարալ	„ վարալոք

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
ԵՍԾԱԼ	ԵՍԾԻԱԼԻՄ, I sleep,	not	ԵՍԾԱԼԻՄ.
ԲԱՅԾԱԼ	ԲԱՅԾԻԱԼԻՄ, I walk,	„	ԲԱՅԾԱԼԻՄ.
ԻՆՈՐ	ԻՆՈՐԻՄ, I tell,	„	ԻՆՈՐԻՄ.
ՎԵՐ	ՎԵՐԻՄ, I say,	„	ՎԵՐԻՄ.
ԼՅԵՐ	ԼՅԵՐԻՄ, I speak,	„	ԼՅԵՐԻՄ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old forms*). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties.

PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, *in*; *go*, *to*; *le*, *with*; *tré*, *through*. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, *in the book*; *leir an bhean*, *with the man*.

INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

Singular.

40. (*a*) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *o*, *t*, and *r*),* it is aspirated by the article

* The letters *o*, *t*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular; but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *ἄν ὄσ*, the cow; *ἄν ὄσαν*, the woman; *μας ἄν ῥῆν*, (the) son of the man; *κεῖν ἄν ἄσπισ*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *ρ* followed by a vowel, or by *ι*, *η*, *η*, the *ρ* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *ἄν τῦν*, the heel; *ἄν τῦν*, the eye; *τεῖς ἄν τῦσπισ*, the house of the priest; *μας ἄν τῦσπισ*, the son of the artizan; *σο'ν τῦσπισ*, to the priest; *ἄρ ἄν τῦσπισ* on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *ρ* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *η* to the genitive feminine, as *ἄν τ-ἄσπισ*, the father; *ἄν τ-ὔσπισ*, the water; *ἄν τ-εῦν*, the bird; *ἄν τ-ὔσαν*, the lamb; *ὄσπισ νᾶ η-ὔσπισ*, the top of the egg; *ῦσπισ νᾶ η-ὔσπισ*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *σ* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ἄρ ἄν ὄσπισ*, on the hill; *σο'ν ὄσπισ*, from the man. After the prepositions* *σο* and *τε* aspiration takes place, not

* For the effects of *σαν* and the article, see *Syntax*, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tug ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *cuid de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o, n, t, l, r* (followed by a mute), or *r*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na ttrí mbó*, O woman of (the) three cows; *Stiob na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tudc na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-arait*, the asses; *ó na n-áitib reo*, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *ῥεαρ*, a man; *ῥλαιτ*, a prince; *αταιρ*, a father; *κοτεαδ*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *οτταμ*, a doctor; *ῥιτε*, a poet; *βαρτο*, a bard; *βρεϊτεαμ*, a judge; *ῥαιξιοιούρ*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *οιρ*, *αιρε*, *ιουθε* (or *αιθε*, *οιθε*), or *αδ* are masculine: as *ῥῥεουτιουθε*, a story-teller; *βατοοιρ*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *αν*, and all abstract nouns ending in *αρ* or *εαρ*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

αῖροαν, a hillock. *μαϊτεαρ*, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ιν* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *καϊν*, a girl, is masculine,* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, but the pronoun referring to it is feminine. She is a fine girl, *ἱρ βρεδξ αν καϊν ι* (not *ε*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *βατ*, a limb; *ταδ*, a price; *εῖανν*, a tree, &c.

Exceptions:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *αετ* or *οξ*.

* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: *bean*, a woman; *cearc*, a hen; *macair*, a mother; *ingean*, a daughter.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: *as Éire*, Ireland; *an Uíre*, the Liffey; *an Dearda*, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in *act* or in *óg* are feminine: *as rúireóg*, a lark; *orúireóg*, a briar; *mitreáct*, sweetness; *teáinnáct*, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: *as áirde*, height—from *ár*, high; *áinne*, beauty—from *áinne*, beautiful; *oáite*, blindness—from *oáit*, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: *as tír*, country; *onóir*, honour; *uair*, an hour; *rúit*, an eye.

Exceptions:—(1) Personal nouns ending in *óir*. (2) Diminutives in *ín*. (3) Names of males, as *atair*, a father; *buacáil*, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—*buair*, a victory; *orúim*, the back; *áinm*,* a name; *speim*, a piece; *geit*, a fright, a start; and *foctóir*, dictionary, vocabulary.

* *áinm* is feminine in S. Munster.

II. CASE.

44. In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition “of,” are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign Δ , although “O” may not appear before the English word; but this Δ is not usually pronounced before a vowel or ř .

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

N.B.—These rules apply to all the declensions.

45. The Nominative case singular is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of $\tau\epsilon$, $\tau\Delta$, $\Delta\eta\eta\Delta$, $\Delta\acute{\epsilon}\Delta$, ι or $\iota\omicron\epsilon$, &c., it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in ι or η generally take $\tau\Delta$ or $\tau\epsilon$.

„	m or η	„	$\Delta\eta\eta\Delta$.
„	ι	„	$\Delta\acute{\epsilon}\Delta$.

The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the ι of the nominative singular, as $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota\iota$, an eye, gen. pl. $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota$.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

50. The Dative Plural.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in *α* or a consonant, the dative plural ends in *αιβ*.

(2) When the nominative plural ends in *e*, the dative plural is formed by changing the *e* into *ιβ*.

(3) When the nominative plural ends in *i*, the dative plural is formed by adding *ιβ*.

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in *αιβ*, the vocative plural is formed by dropping the *ιβ* of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant are not of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an *ι* after the last broad vowel of the nominative.

Example.

55. μάορ, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	μάορ	μάοιρ
Gen.	μάοιρ	μάοιρ
Dat.	μάορ	μάοραιβ
Voc.	α μάοιρ	α μάορᾶ

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in $\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ or $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, the genitive singular is formed by changing $\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ or $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ into $\alpha\iota\zeta$ or $\iota\zeta$ respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables $\acute{\epsilon}$ is not changed into ζ ; as $\beta\rho\upsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, a brink, gen. $\beta\rho\upsilon\alpha\iota\acute{\epsilon}$.

N.B.—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable $\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ and $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, when attenuated, become $\alpha\iota\zeta$ and $\iota\zeta$; and $\alpha\iota\zeta$ and $\iota\zeta$ when made broad become $\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ and $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$. See dat. pl. of $\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ and $\kappa\omicron\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$.

Examples.

57. $\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	$\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$	$\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\alpha\iota\zeta$
Gen.	$\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\alpha\iota\zeta$	$\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$
Dat.	$\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$	$\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\ \tau$
Voc.	α $\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\alpha\iota\zeta$	α $\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\alpha$

N.B.—The majority of nouns in $\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ belonging to this declension are declined like $\mu\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$.

58 **υαλας, a load, burden.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	υαλας	υαλαιςε
Gen.	υαλαις	υαλας
Dat.	υαλας	υαλαιςιθ
Voc.	α υαλαις	α υαλαιςε

μουλας, a summit; ευρας, cloth; βελας, a path, a way; οπλας, an inch; and δονας, a fair, are declined like υαλας. δονας has nom. pl. δοναιςε or δονταιςε.

59. **κοιτας. a cock.**

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	κοιτας	κοιτις
Gen.	κοιτις	κοιτας
Dat.	κοιτας	κοιταςαιθ
Voc.	α κοιτις	α κοιτασα

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or εα in nom. sing. into ει in gen. sing.

„ ια	„ „ ει	„
„ ο (short)	„ „ υι	„
ιο or εα	„ usually „	ι „

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaib
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. féar, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	féar	féir
Gen.	féir	féar
Dat.	féar	féaraiB
Voc.	Δ féir	Δ féarA

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of féar, grass, féir; and of féar, a man, féir.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaiB
Voc.	Δ énuic	Δ énocA

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leand, a child; neart, strength; cnear, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cuir and cuir are sometimes found as the genitives of cnear and ceart).

Irregular Genitive Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive mac	<i>mic</i>
bíad, food,	„	„	bíó
rian, a track,	„	„	riain
rrian, a bridle,	„	„	rruain
Úrian, Bernard, Brian	„	„	Úriain

Neac, a person; and éinne, áonne (or áonneac) anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
onaç, a fair	áonaig	{ áontaige áonaige
✓ uopa, a door	uopaip	uoipe
éigear, a learned man	éigip	éigre
áingéal, an angel	áingil	áingle
bótar, a road	bótaip	bóitpe
maoraó or (maoáo), a dog	maoraio	maoraioe
rlaópaó, a chain	rlaópaio	rlaópaioe
maipçaó, a market	maipçaio	maipçaioe

66. The following nouns take *a* in nominative plural:—peann, a pen; feot, a jewel; rlan, a surety; cneap, skin; meacan, a carrot or parsnip; uoep, a tear; caop, a berry; rmeup, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl ubla); focat (pl. focait or focla); fiaç, * a debt (fiaç, pl. féic or féig, a raven); rgeut, news; and bruaç, a brink.

67. The following take *ta*, in nom. pl.:—feot, a sail; ceot, music; neut, a cloud; rgeut, a story; coçaó,

* This word is usually used in the plural; as ní fuil áon fiaça oim, I am not in debt.

war (pl. κοστὰ*); κυαν, a harbour; οὖν, a fort (pl. οὖντα and οὖνα); ceυθ, a hundred†; λιον, a net; ceap a trunk of a tree (pl. ceapτα); μύρ (pl. μύρτα), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—κτάρ, a board, a table, makes κτάρ or κτάρα; τοβάρ, a well, makes τοβάρ or τοβάρα, τοβαίρα or τοιβρα: ρλυαζ, a crowd, makes ρλυαζτε.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns:—ρεάρ, a man (pl. ρίρ, ρεάρ); μάς, a son (pl. μίς, μάς); λεαβάρ, a book (λεαβάρ, λεαβάρ); άρμ, an army (pl. άρμ, άρμα); capatt, a horse (pl. capatt, capite).

70. The termination -ραθ has a collective, not a plural force; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine; the genitive masculine being -ραθ, the genitive feminine -ραθε. Hence λαοθραθ, *a band of warriors*, μαθραθ, *a company of youths*, εαθραθ, *a number of steeds (cavalry)*, are not really plurals of λαοθ, μαθ, and εαθ, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise εανταιθ, (spoken form, εανταιθε) is a collective noun meaning *a flock of birds*, or *birds in general*, and it is not really the plural of εαν. However, λαοθραθ and εανταιθ are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

* κοστίθε is also used.

† When used as a noun.

THE SECOND DECLENSION.

71. All nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine.* They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

72. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *e*, (if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be *ć* it is changed into *ξ* in the genitive (except in words of one syllable).

73. The **dative singular** is got by dropping the final *e* of the genitive.

74. The **nominative plural** is formed by adding *α* or *e* (*α*, if final consonant be broad) to the nom. sing.

Examples.

75.	τιτ, a lily.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	τιτ	τιτε
Gen.	τιτε	τιτ
Dat.	τιτ	τιτιβ
Voc.	α τιτ	α τιτε
76.	κορ, a foot† or a leg.	
Nom. & Acc.	κορ	κορα
Gen.	κορε	κορ
Dat.	κορ	κοραβ
Voc.	α κορ	α κορα

* *τεαć* and *ριταβ*, two masculine nouns, are sometimes given with the second declension. We give them as irregular nouns (par. 132).

† *α* foot in measurement is *εροιξ* pl. *τηοιξτε*.

77. cattēāc, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cattēāc	cattēācā
Gen.	cattēige	cattēāc
Dat.	cattēig	cattēācāib
Voc.	Δ cattēāc	Δ cattēācā

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes:—

Change *io* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing.

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	„	ui	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *e* (but *ceapc*, a hen, becomes *cipe*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

79. beāc, a bee.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	beāc	beācā
Gen.	beice	beāc
Dat.	beic	beācāib
Voc.	Δ beāc	Δ beācā

80. zeuḡ, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	zeuḡ	zeuḡā
Gen.	zeige	zeuḡ
Dat.	zeig	zeuḡāib
Voc.	Δ zeuḡ	Δ zeuḡā

81. ḡrian, a sun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡrian	ḡriana, ḡrianta
Gen.	ḡriéine	ḡrian
Dat.	ḡrién	ḡrianaib
Voc.	Δ ḡrian	Δ ḡriana

82. long, a ship.

Nom. & Acc.	long	longa
Gen.	luinge	long
Dat.	luing	longaib
Voc.	Δ long	Δ longa

83. rreum,* a root.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	rreum	rreumá (or rreumáca)
Gen.	rreúme	rreum (rreumáca)
Dat.	rreím	rreumáib (rreumácaib)
Voc.	Δ rreum	Δ rreumá (Δ rreumáca)

84. áit, a place.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	áit	áite, áiteanna or áiteaca
Gen.	áite	áit, áiteanna ,, áiteaca
Dat.	áit	áitib, áiteannaib, áiteacaib
Voc.	Δ áit	Δ áite, áiteanna, áiteaca

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

*Also spelled rreum in Munster.

syncopated, as *buiréan*, a company, gen. *buirne* (see pars. 33, 35); *buiréan*, a palace, gen. sing. *buirne*.*

86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children, makes	{ <i>clainne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i> <i>clainne</i> ,
<i>deoch</i> , a drink,		,, oige, ,, deoch
<i>riabán</i> , a knife,	,, <i>riaine</i> , ,, <i>riaine</i>
<i>briathar</i> , a (solemn) word,	,, <i>briéirne</i> , ,, <i>briathra</i>
<i>blátcá</i> , buttermilk,	,, <i>bláircé†</i>
<i>laccá</i> , mud, mire,	,, <i>laccé†</i>
<i>uabacá</i> , a vat,	,, <i>uaircne</i> ,, <i>uabaca</i>
<i>deasá</i> , a face,	,, <i>deisce</i> ,, <i>deisce</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *aca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
<i>cúir</i> , a cause	<i>cúireanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibeanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veiteanna</i>
<i>gluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>gluairéanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimeanna</i>
<i>duair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>duaireanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimeanna</i>
<i>réim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>réimeanna</i>
<i>áit</i> , a place	<i>áite</i> , <i>áiteanna</i> , <i>áiteaca</i>
<i>luca</i> , a mouse	<i>luca</i> , <i>lucaanna</i> [<i>teaca</i>]
<i>riocht</i> , a school	<i>riochteanna</i> (<i>riochtá</i>), <i>riocht-</i>

* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buirin* and *buirion*.

†Also *bláirige*.

†Also *laccáige*.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
κέιμ, a step	κέιμε :нна
φυσίμ, a sound	φυσίμαι :να
ωαίρ, an hour, time	ωαίρε, ωαίρε:нна, ωαίρε:ννι:τα
φράϊτο, a street	φράϊτοε, φράϊτοε:нна, φράϊτοε:δα
πάϊρε, a field	πάϊρεε, πάϊρεε:нна
φειρ, a festival	φειρε:нна

88. Nouns that take *αδα* in nominative plural—

οβαίρ, a work	οιβρε:δα
όρράϊτο, an oration	όρράϊτοε:δα
φλάτ, a rod	φλάτα, φλάτα:δα
λιτιρ, a letter	λιτρε, λιτρε:δα
υό, an egg	υιθε, υιθε:δα
ραιοίρ, a prayer	ραιορε:δα
αισίτο, a disease	αισίτοε:δα, αισίτοϊ
ειύμναιρ, an edge	ειύμναιρε:δα
κοιςτίοιρ, a fortnight	κοιςτίοιρε:δα, κοιςτίοιρϊ
τρυαίττ, a sheathe, a scabbard	τρυαίττε:δα
τεα, a flag, a flat stone	τεαα, τεαα:δα, τεαα:δα

89. The following take *τε*, *τε*, or *τα* in the nominative plural; *αο* may be added in the genitive plural:—*κοιλλ**, a wood; *τύρ*, a pillar, a prop; *τίρ*, a country (pl. *τίορτα*); *αξιαο*, face (pl. *αίξτε*); *φρευρ*, a sky, *φρευρτα*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *ι* preceded by a broad vowel, the

* *κοιλλ* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *ι*, as *ῥύτι*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥύτι*; *ῥυαίμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥυαίμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *όιρ* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *αέτ* or *αέο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *ι* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ι* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοίτ*, a will, gen. *τοτά*.

93. The **nominative plural** is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *όιρ* add *ί* or *ίοε* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *αέτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *ματταέτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥυαέτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *αέτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 78).

Change eī, i or io (short) in nom. into eΔ in the genitive

„	u „ ui	„	o	„
„	éi	„	éΔ	„

Examples.

96. cnám,* a bone.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám	cnáma
Gen.	cnáma	cnám
Dat.	cnám	cnámaitb
Voc.	Δ cnám	Δ cnáma

97. fion, wine.

Nom. & Acc.	fion	fiona, fionta
Gen.	fiona	fion
Dat.	fion	fionaitb
Voc.	Δ fion	Δ fiona

98. crior, a belt, a girdle.

Nom. & Acc.	crior	creara
Gen.	creara	crior
Dat.	crior	crearaitb
Voc.	Δ crior	Δ creara

99. feoit, flesh, meat.

Nom. & Acc.	feoit	feota
Gen.	feota	feoit
Dat.	feoit	feotaitb
Voc.	Δ feoit	Δ feota

*Also spelled cnám in nom. sing.

100. βάτορι, a boatman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	βάτορι	βάτοριμί (βάτοριμιθε)
Gen.	βάτορα	βάτορι, βάτοριμι
Dat.	βάτορι	βάτοριμιθ (βάτοριμιθιθ)
Voc.	α βάτορι	α βάτοριμί (α βάτοριμιθε)

101. οριμ, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	οριμ	οριμαννα
Gen.	οριμα	οριμαννα
Dat.	οριμ	οριμανναιθ
Voc.	α οριμ	α οριμαννα

102. ζρεμ, masc., a morsel, grip.

Nom. & Acc.	ζρεμ	ζρεμαννα
Gen.	ζρεμα	ζρεμαννα
Dat.	ζρεμ	ζρεμανναιθ
Voc.	α ζρεμ	α ζρεμαννα

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in *t* or *n*, form their nominative pl. by adding *τα* or *τε* to the nom. sing. These may add *αυ* to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάιν, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαύαιν, a year,	„	βλιαύαιντα†

* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† βλιαύαινα after numerals, as οὐτ μβλιαύαινα, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *anna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

NOM. PLURAL.

<i>am</i> , time	<i>amanna</i> or <i>amanna</i>
<i>rruṭ</i> , a stream	<i>rruṭa</i> ,, <i>rruṭanna</i>
<i>opum</i> , m., a back	<i>opumanna</i>
<i>ṣuṭ</i> , a voice	<i>ṣuṭa</i> ,, <i>ṣuṭanna</i>
<i>ṣreim</i> , m., a morsel	<i>ṣreimanna</i>
<i>ciṭ</i> , or <i>ciot</i> , a shower	<i>ceṭa</i> ,, <i>ceṭanna</i>
<i>cleap</i> , a trick	<i>cleapa</i> ,, <i>cleapanna</i>
<i>anam</i> , a soul	<i>anma</i> ,, <i>anmanna</i>
<i>ṭaṭ</i> , a colour	<i>ṭaṭa</i> ,, <i>ṭaṭanna</i>
<i>ainm</i> , a name	<i>ainmne</i> , <i>ainmneada</i> , <i>ainmanna</i>
<i>maṭom</i> , a defeat	<i>maṭoma</i> , <i>maṭomanna</i>

105. Other Nominatives Plural.

ḡníom, a deed, an act makes *ḡníomairṭa**
connraṭ, a compact,

covenant	,, <i>connairṭa</i>
<i>cáin†</i> , a tax	,, <i>cáinada</i>
<i>buadaill</i> , a boy	,, <i>buadailli</i>
<i>cliamain</i> , a son-in-law	,, <i>cliamnada</i>
<i>leabaṭ</i> , † f., a bed	,, <i>leabṭa</i> , <i>leapṭada</i> , <i>leapṭa</i>
<i>curo</i> , a share, a portion	,, <i>cuṛda</i> , <i>cuṛana</i>

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

* Really pl. of *ḡníomraṭ*. † *Cáin* is also 5th declension.

‡ Also spelled *leabaṭ*.

THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in $\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, $\upsilon\iota\omicron\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\zeta\epsilon$ (sometimes spelled $\alpha\iota\omicron$, $\upsilon\iota\omicron$, $\alpha\iota\zeta$), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in $\iota\eta$ (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as $\zeta\iota\eta\epsilon$, brightness, from $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\tau$; $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\eta\epsilon$, generosity, from $\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha\tau$; $\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta\eta\epsilon$, beauty, from $\acute{\alpha}\tau\eta\mu\eta\eta$, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having **all the cases of the singular exactly alike.**

108. The **nominative plural** is usually formed by adding ι , $\iota\omicron\epsilon$ or $\alpha\omicron\Delta$.

109. The **genitive plural** is like the nom. pl., but $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, or $\alpha\iota$, as $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha$, a bag, pl. $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, or $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota$; $\kappa\omicron\tau\alpha$, a coat, pl. $\kappa\omicron\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, or $\kappa\omicron\tau\alpha\iota$.

111. caitín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitín	caitíní or (caitíníṛe)
Gen.	caitín	caitíní (caitín) ,, (caitíníṛe)
Dat.	caitín	caitíníḃ ,, (caitíníṛíḃ)
Voc.	Δ caitín	Δ caitíní ,, (Δ caitíníṛe)

112. tiḡearna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tiḡearna	tiḡearnaí(-aíṛe)
Gen.	tiḡearna	tiḡearnaí(-aíṛe)
Dat.	tiḡearna	tiḡearnaíḃ(-aíṛíḃ)
Voc.	Δ tiḡearna	Δ tiḡearnaí(-aíṛe)

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural:—

baite, a town	plural	baíte or baíteasΔ
ṛloinne, a surname	„	ṛloinne
múille, a mule	„	múille
míle, a thousand, a mile	„	mílte*
léine, a shirt	„	léinte, léinteasΔ
teine,† a fire	„	teinte, teinteasΔ
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinne

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *ṛe* or *ḡe*—e.g. *croíṛe*, a heart, pl. *croíṛte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ṛaoi*, a fool; *ṛaoi*, a wise man; *ṛaoi*, a druid; *ṛaoi*, a curl.

* *míle*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See *Heteroclite* no. n. par. 131.

Ἔνός, a work (pl. ἑνότα),* níō, or ní, a thing (pl. neíte); οὔνε, a person, makes οὔνε in nom. pl.

unge, an ounce,	„	ungeαδα	„
εαρνα, a rib,	„	εαρναδα	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or ín, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—
 Πάτραις, Patrick; Ἐεαρίο, Gerald; Μουρη, Maurice;
 Κατάοιη, Cahir.

The word τυττ, a people, does not change in gen.

THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, sometimes ο, ό, or ε. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, α or εα comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The **dative singular** is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding ε, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

*ἑνόταίε is spoken in Kerry.

119. The **nominative plural**, as a general rule, is formed by adding *α* to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding *e* to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in *ε̄αρτε*, friends; *νᾱμτε*, enemies; *ζᾱιτε*, smiths; and *ᾱιτε*, rivers, which are the plurals of *ε̄αρτα*, *νᾱματα*, *ζᾱδα*, and *ᾱβ*, or *ᾱβα*.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in *τᾱσαν*, ducks; *κο̄ν*, hounds; *ρῑκτο*, twenty; *ε̄ασις*, sheep; *κο̄μυρραν*, neighbours.

The **genitive plural** is exactly like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	<i>ρε̄αρτα</i> , fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ρε̄αρτα</i>	<i>ρε̄αρτανα</i>
Gen.	<i>ρε̄αρταν</i>	<i>ρε̄αρταν</i>
Dat.	<i>ρε̄αρταν</i>	<i>ρε̄αρτανμβ</i>
Voc.	<i>ᾱ ρε̄αρτα</i>	<i>ᾱ ρε̄αρτανα</i>
121.	<i>ε̄αρτα</i> , fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ε̄αρτα</i>	<i>ε̄αρτε</i>
Gen.	<i>ε̄αρτασ</i>	<i>ε̄αρτασ</i>
Dat.	<i>ε̄αρτασ</i>	<i>ε̄αρτεσ</i>
Voc.	<i>ᾱ ε̄αρτα</i>	<i>ᾱ ε̄αρτε</i>

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	ḡabā, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	ḡabā	ḡabōne
Gen.	ḡabann	ḡabann
Dat.	ḡabainn	ḡabnib
Voc.	Δ ḡabā	Δ ḡabōne
123.	lacā, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	lacā	lacāin
Gen.	lacān	lacān
Dat.	lacāin	lacānab
Voc.	Δ lacā	Δ lacāna
124.	cuirte, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	cuirte	cuirteanna
Gen.	cuirteann	cuirteann
Dat.	cuirteinn	cuirteannaib
Voc.	Δ cuirte	Δ cuirteanna
125.	caora, fem., a sheep.	
Nom. & Acc.	caora	caoirig
Gen.	caoraé	caoraé
Dat.	caoraig	caoraéib, caoraéaib
Voc.	Δ caora	Δ caoraéa or Δ caoraéa
126.	caétoir, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	caétoir	caétoireá
Gen.	caétoireá	caétoireá
Dat.	caétoir	caétoireáib
Voc.	Δ caétoir	Δ caétoireá

SINGULAR (no Plural).

127. Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)
 Gen. Éireann
 Dat. Éirinn
 Voc. a Éire
128. Nom. & Acc. Teamaire (Tara)
 Gen. Teamaicé
 Dat. Teamaigis or Teamair
 Voc. a Teamaire
129. Nom. & Acc. Alba (Scotland)
 Gen. Alban
 Dat. Alban
 Voc. a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself :—

Sacraha, England.

- Nom. & Acc. Sacraha or Sacraim
 Gen. Sacraha
 Dat. Sacrahaib

	Laigin,	Connaéca,	Ultaib,
	Leinster.	Connaught.	Ulster.
Nom. & Acc.	Laigin	Connaéca	Ultaib
Gen.	Laigean	Connaéct	Ultaó
Dat.	Laiginib	Connaécaib	Ultaib

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class. We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
bríadaí, a word	1 & 2	{ bríadaí bréice	
rúiaí, a shield	1 & 2	{ rúiaí rúie	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beatha, life	4 & 5	{ beatha beathad	
riúe, a way	4 & 5	{ riúe riúead	riúte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coillead	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móina móinad	móinte
talam, m., land	1 & 5	{ talam, m. talam, f.	
eorpa, barley	4 & 5	{ eorpa eorpan	
breiteam, a judge	1 & 5	{ breiteam breiteamán	{ breiteamain breiteamna

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
πειθεῖν, a debtor	1 & 5	{ πειθεῖν πειθεῖναν	{ πειθεῖναν πειθεῖνας
ῥῖνον, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥῖνῳ ῥῖνον	
κουῦ, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουῖ, m. κουῖε, f.	κουῖ κουῖα
κόμψα, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμψα κόμψαν	κόμψα
κάμν, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάμν κάμναι	κάμν κάμναι
κορῶν, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορῶν κορῶναι κορῶναι	κορῶναι

All abstract nouns ending in *εαρ* or *αρ* may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, *δοῦναι*, pleasure, gen. *δοῦναι* or *δοῦναια*. Being abstract nouns they are seldom used in the plural.

Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεῖ, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεῖ, τῆς	τιγῆ
Gen.	τιγῆ*	τιγῆ(αῖ), τεῖ
Dat.	τεῖ, τῆς	τιγῆι
Voc.	α τεῖ, τῆς	α τιγῆ

* It has also the forms *τοιγῆ* in gen. and *τοιγῆ* in dative.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	րւաՅ, masc., a mountain.	
Nom. & Acc.	րւաՅ	րլւիԵԵ
Gen.	րլւիԵ	րլւիԵԵ
Dat.	րլւիԵ, րւաՅ	րլւիԵԵԻԵ
Voc.	ճ րւաՅ	ճ րլւիԵԵ

	ճՃար, masc., a father.	
Nom. & Acc.	ճՃար	ճիյր օր ճիյրճճ
Gen.	ճՃար	ճիյրճճ ,, ճիյրճճ
Dat.	ճՃար	ճիյրճճճԻԵ
Voc.	ճ ճՃար	ճ ճիյր օր ճ ճիյրճճ

	յարԵրիւր, f., a sister (<i>by blood</i>).	
Nom. & Acc.	յարԵրիւր	յարԵրիւրճճ
Gen.	յարԵրճճար	յարԵրիւրճճ
Dat.	յարԵրար	յարԵրիւրճճճԻԵ

In these words the Եր is pronounced like ր.

The words մճՃար, *a mother*; ԵրճՃար, *a brother (in religion)*; and յարԵրճճար, *a brother (by blood)*, are declined like ճՃար. The genitive of րիւր, *a sister (in religion)*, is րճճար (or րիւրճ).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	րի, masc., a king.	
Nom. & Acc.	րի	րիճճե, րիօճճ, րիօճճա
Gen.	րիօճճ	րիճճե, րիօճճ
Dat.	րիճճ	րիճճԵԻԵ
Voc.	ճ րի	ճ րիճճե

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáib
Voc.	á bean	á mná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	ba
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaib
Voc.	á bó	á ba

Dia, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Dia	Dúe, Déite
Gen.	Dé	Dia, Déitead
Dat.	Dia	Déitib
Voc.	á Dúe, á Dia	á Dúe

lá, maso., a day.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laetead, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	lao, lá	laetib, laeteantaib
Voc.	á lá	á laete, á laeteanta

cpé, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cpé	cpéiréana
Gen.	cpaó, cpéiréad	cpaó
Dat.	cpéiró, cpé	cpéiréanaib
Voc.	á cpé	á cpéiréana

* Lá is generally used after numerals.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	mí, fem., a month.	
Nom. & Acc.	mí	míopa†
Gen.	míopa	míop
Dat.	mír, mí	míopaiþ
	ceó, masc., a fog.	
Nom. & Acc.	ceó	ceóðana, ceóða
Gen.	ciac, ceoiǵ	ceó
Dat.	ceó	ceóðaiþ
	ǵa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.	
Nom. & Acc.	ǵa	ǵaete, ǵaoi, ǵaote
Gen.	ǵa, ǵae, ǵaoi	ǵaote(aþ), ǵat
Dat.	ǵa	ǵaetiþ, ǵaotiþ
	ó or ua, masc., a grandson.	
Nom. & Acc.	ó, ua	uí
Gen.	í, uí	ua
Dat.	ó, ua	ib, uiþ
Voc.	a uí	a uí
	ǵé, masc., a goose	
Nom. & Acc.	ǵé or ǵéaþ	ǵéanna, ǵéaþa, ǵéaþe
Gen.	ǵé „ ǵéiþ, ǵeoiþ	ǵéanna, ǵéaþ
Dat.	ǵé „ ǵéaþ	ǵéannaib, ǵéaþaib
Voc.	a ǵé „ a ǵéaþ	a ǵéanna, a ǵéaþa
	fpuǵ, fem., a fleshworm.	
Nom. & Acc.	fpuǵ	fpuǵoeada
Gen.	fpuǵoe	fpuǵoeaþ(a)
Dat.	fpuǵio	fpuǵoeaþaib

† mí after numerals as oēt mí, 8 months: míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES as nouns, as—

ζορν, blue, gen. masc. ζορν

ζεα, bright, ,, ζεα, &c.

FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *μορν, βαν, ριονν, &c.*, belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *μαορν, &c.*, pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *α* to the nominative singular.

*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see *cop*, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *is* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *ad* form their plural by adding *a*, both for masculine and feminine.

Examples.

137.	μόρ, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	μόρ	μόρ	μόρᾱ
Gen.	μόρ	μόρῃ	μόρ
Dat.	μόρ	μόρῃ	μόρᾱ
Voc.	μόρ	μόρ	μόρᾱ
138.	ζεᾱ, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	ζεᾱ	ζεᾱ	ζεᾱᾱ
Gen.	ζῆ	ζῆῃ	ζεᾱ
Dat.	ζεᾱ	ζῆ	ζεᾱᾱ
Voc.	ζῆ	ζεᾱ	ζεᾱᾱ
139.	οῖρεᾱδ, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	οῖρεᾱδ	οῖρεᾱδ	οῖρεᾱδᾱ
Gen.	οῖρῆδ	οῖρῆδε	οῖρεᾱδ
Dat.	οῖρεᾱδ	οῖρῆδ	οῖρεᾱδᾱ
Voc.	οῖρῆδ	οῖρεᾱδ	οῖρεᾱδᾱ

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	lum	bare	բարծ	բարծ	bitter
ջօրմ	ջուրմ	blue	բանց	բանց	slender
բօրծ	բարծ	rough	ջար	ջար	sharp
բրոմ	բրում	bent	ճիբաճ	ճիբաճ	straight
ժոնն	ժոնն	brown	ուայնեաճ	ուայնից	lonely
բօց	բուց	soft	Ալբանաճ	Ալբանաց	Scotch
բօճճ	բուճճ	poor	բոնն	բոնն	fair
շրոմ	շրում	heavy	բաճ	բաճ	generous
մար	մար	active	բուճ	բուճ	wet
բարճ	բարճ (բարճ)	right	բաճ	բաճ	small
ժար	ժար	pretty	բրոն	բրոն	withered
ժարց	ժարց	red	շանն	շանն	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
արաճ, noble	արաճ	արաճ	արաճ
ճիբար, beloved, dear	ճիբար	ճիբար	ճիբար
բամար, fat	բամար	բամար	բամար
իրաճ, low	իրաճ	իրաճ	իրաճ
ջարր, short	ջարր*	ջարրա (irreg.)	ջարրա

* շարրա is sometimes used in the spoken language.

SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in ἀμαί, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

Example.

143.	μαῖτ, good.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	μαῖτ	μαῖτ	μαῖτε
Gen.	μαῖτ	μαῖτε	μαῖτ
Dat.	μαῖτ	μαῖτ	μαῖτε
Voc.	μαῖτ	μαῖτ	μαῖτε

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

ἀοῖβον, gen. sing. fem. and pl.	ἀοῖβη, pleasant
ἀλυσον, „ „	ἀλυση (ἀλυτε), beautiful
μιτρ, „ „	μιτρη, sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

κόρη, gen. sing. fem. and plural	κόρη, right, just
θεασαίη, „ „	θεασα, difficult
ροσαίη, „ „	ροσα, easy

THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in ἀματ. This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding α. This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

Example.

147.	ῥεαῤαματ, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	ῥεαῤαματ	ῥεαῤαματα
Gen.	ῥεαῤαματα	ῥεαῤαματ
Dat.	ῥεαῤαματ	ῥεαῤαματα
Voc.	ῥεαῤαματ	ῥεαῤαματα

FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as ῥαυα, long; οῤυα, golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *θε*, hot, warm; and *θεο*, alive. *θε* (often spelled *τεῖς*), becomes *τεο* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

Θεο, alive, becomes *θεοῦ* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Θεῖα*; its genitive is then *θεί*, as *Ματ Θεῖ θεί*, the Son of the living God.

Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *ο* or *τ* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, or *ρ* (dentals).

(b) *ς* and *ζ* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *ς*, *ζ*, or *ηζ*.

(c) *π* and *β* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *π*, *β*, or *μ*.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór,	the big man.
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fir móra
Gen.	an fear móir	na bfeair mór
Dat.	leir an bfeair móir	leir na fearmaib móra
Voc.	a fear móir	a feara móra

an treampós glar beas, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc.	an treampós glar beas	na reampósa glara beasa
Gen.	na reampóige glaire bige	na reampós nglar mbeas
Dat.	ó'n treampóis glair bis	ó na reampósaib glara beasa
Voc.	a reampós glar beas	a reampósa glara beasa

an tpean-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc.	an tpean-bean boct	na pean-mná bocta boct
Gen.	na pean-mná boicta	na pean-ban mboct boicta
Dat.	to'n tpean- mnaoi boict	to na pean-mnáib bocta
Voc.	a pean-bean boct	a pean-mná bocta boct

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing *com* (or *co*), “as” or “so,” before the adjective, and *te*, “as,” after it. (This *te* becomes *teir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, αἴσῳ (not *te*) must be used for the second “as” in *English*. Τά Σεαῖάν ἐὼμ μὶρ *te* Σευμάρ, John is as big as James. Ἥι φῦτ πέ ἐὼμ λάτῳρ *te*ρ ἀν ὕρεαρ, he is not as strong as the man. Ἥι φῦτ πέ ἐὼμ ματῷ αἴσῳ (αρ) ὅι πέ, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as βάν, ἕατ. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as βάνε, ἕτε.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb ἵρ, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *ná* (or *ioná*), “than.”

ἵρ ἕτε ἀν ἕριαν *ná* ἀν ἕεαταῶ,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

Ἀν πέαρρ τυρά *ná* το ὕεαρὸρᾶῶτᾶρ ?

Are you better than your brother ?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb τᾶ (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb ἵρ *must be used*.

Whenever τᾶ (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word níor (*i.e.*, ní or níò, a thing, and the verb ir) as—

Ṭá an ḡrian níor ḡite ná an ḡeatac,
The sun is brighter than the moon.

An òruil tú níor fearr ná do òearbhrácair?
Are you better than your brother?

158. As stated in previous paragraph níor = ní + ir. If the time of the comparison be past ní ba is used instead of níor. In conditional comparisons ní baò is employed.

Ba òóic uíom ḡo raib ūna ní b'áoiríoe ná máire.
I thought that ūna was taller than máire.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases ir or ar can never be used. Ba or buò must be used in the past tense.

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *ir* (viz., *oo bað*: *oo* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *an cnoc ir áirve i n-Éirinn.*

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

Úi an fear ba mó na fuide inr an scaðoir ba tuḡa.

The best man would have the horse,

Oo beað an capall aḡ an úfear oo b'fearr

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best).

The English comparative of Inferiority is translated by *níor tuḡa* followed by an abstract noun corresponding to the English adjective: e.g., *níor tuḡa fearmáiteačt*, less manly.

Intensifying Particles.

161. The meaning of an adjective can be intensified by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

An, very; *fíor* (or *fír*), very or truly (as truly good); *níoḡ*, very; *níoḡ maĩt*, very good.

ḡtė, pure (as pure white); *mó*, too, excessively.

fár, exceedingly; *úr*, very (in a depreciating sense).

maĩt, good; *an-maĩt*, very good; *fíor-maĩt*, truly good; *mó-fuar*, too cold.

fár tē, excessively hot (warm); *úr-fíorl*, very low; *úr-ḡránta*, very ugly.

162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

ὅτι ῥέ τινν τινν, he was very sick.

τά ῥέ τρομ τρομ, it is very heavy.

ἅ ῥιυὺ ῥιυὺ, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *οε* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *οε*, of it.

ἠὶ μόροε (μό + οε) ἕο παῖδο. It is not likely that I shall go.

ἠὶ μίροε (μεῖρα + οε) ἕειτ ἀξ βρατ οῦτ! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *νά* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *οε* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (*i.e.*, giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *νίορ* before the comparative, and *ἱρ* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
βάν	νίορ βάνε	ἱρ βάνε
ἕταρ	νίορ ἕταρε	ἱρ ἕταρε

Remember that *νίορ* and *ἱρ* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166.	Irregular	Comparison.								
	POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.								
	beαs, little or small	tuγa								
	φαδα, long	φυρε, φαρε, ρια								
	μόρ, big	μό								
	οτε, bad	μεαρα								
	μαιτ, good	ρεαρρ								
	ζεαρρ, short	ζιορρα								
	βρεαs, * fine	βρεαsτα								
	μιμιε, often	μιμιει, μιονεα								
	τε (τειτ), warm	τεο								
	τιμμ, dry	τιορμα								
	<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">easy</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;"></td> </tr> </table>	}	easy	}		<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">φυρα</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">υρα</td> </tr> </table>	{	φυρα	{	υρα
}	easy									
}										
{	φυρα									
{	υρα									
	ιονμυιν, dear, beloved	ιονμυινε or ανηρα								
	ζαρ, near (of place)	ζοιρε								
	φοζυρ, near	<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">φοιγρε</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">φοιρζε</td> </tr> </table>	{	φοιγρε	{	φοιρζε				
{	φοιγρε									
{	φοιρζε									
	τρευν, brave, strong	<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">τρειμε</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">τρειρε</td> </tr> </table>	{	τρειμε	{	τρειρε				
{	τρειμε									
{	τρειρε									
	ζηάντα, ugly	ζηάντοε								
	αρο, high	<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">αιροε</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">αιροε</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td style="padding: 0 5px;">αοιροε</td> </tr> </table>	{	αιροε	{	αιροε	{	αοιροε		
{	αιροε									
{	αιροε									
{	αοιροε									
	ιομτα, many	μό or τια (more numerous)								

νεαρα and τύρζε, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

* This word was formerly spelled βρεαsτα or βρεατα, and these forms may be used in the plural.

167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1, ἀσιν... ἀμῖν	1st, <i>ceuro</i> ,* ἀσινῶν
2, δύο	2nd, <i>duo</i> , <i>duo</i> , <i>duo</i> , <i>duo</i>
3, τρία,	3rd, <i>trio</i> ἀσινῶν <i>trio</i>
4, τετταρε	4th, <i>quadro</i> ἀσινῶν
5, πέντε	5th, <i>quinto</i> ἀσινῶν, <i>quinto</i> ἀσινῶν
6, ἕξ	6th, <i>sexto</i> ἀσινῶν, <i>sexto</i> ἀσινῶν
7, ἑπτὰ	7th, <i>septimo</i> ἀσινῶν
8, ὀκτώ	8th, <i>octimo</i> ἀσινῶν
9, ἑννὰ	9th, <i>nonimo</i> ἀσινῶν
10, δεκά	10th, <i>decimo</i> ἀσινῶν, <i>decimo</i> ἀσινῶν
11, ἀσιν <i>duodecim</i>	11th, ἀσινῶν <i>duodecim</i>
12, δύο <i>tridecim</i>	12th, <i>tridecim</i> ἀσινῶν
13, τρία <i>quattuordecim</i>	13th, <i>quattuordecim</i> ἀσινῶν, <i>quattuordecim</i> ἀσινῶν <i>quattuordecim</i>
14, τετταρε <i>quingentis</i>	14th, <i>quingentis</i> ἀσινῶν <i>quingentis</i>
15, πέντε <i>sexcentis</i>	15th, <i>sexcentis</i> ἀσινῶν <i>sexcentis</i>
16, ἕξ <i>septingentis</i>	16th, <i>septingentis</i> ἀσινῶν <i>septingentis</i>
17, ἑπτὰ <i>octingentis</i>	17th, <i>octingentis</i> ἀσινῶν <i>octingentis</i>
18, ὀκτώ <i>quingentis</i>	18th, <i>quingentis</i> ἀσινῶν <i>quingentis</i>
19, ἑννὰ <i>sexcentis</i>	19th, <i>sexcentis</i> ἀσινῶν <i>sexcentis</i>
20, δεκά	20th, <i>quingentis</i> ἀσινῶν
21, ἀσιν <i>xxi</i> (or <i>xxi</i>) <i>xxi</i> ; ἀσιν <i>xxi</i>	21st, ἀσινῶν <i>xxi</i> <i>xxi</i>

* The c of *ceuro* is usually aspirated after the article.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
22, δύο or δύο ηρ φίε; δύο or δύο αρ φίε	22nd, δωάρα αρ φίε; δωάρα...φίεαθ
23, τρία ηρ φίε; τρία αρ φίε	23rd, τριόμαθ αρ φίε or τρεαρ αρ φίε
30, τειε ηρ φίε [τρίοθα]	30th, τεάεμαθ αρ φίε
31, άον θευγ ηρ φίε	31st, άονμαθ θευγ αρ φίε
32, δύο or δύο θευγ ηρ φίε	32nd, δωάρα θευγ αρ φίε
37, ρεάετ θευγ ηρ φίε	37th, ρεάετμαθ θευγ αρ φίε
40, δύο φίε [εεάεραθα]	40th, δύο φίεαθ
41, άον ηρ δύο φίε	41st, άονμαθ αρ δύο φίε
44, εεάεαρ or εείερε ηρ δύο φίε	44th, εεάεαμαθ αρ δύο φίε
50, τειε ηρ δύο φίε; λειτ- εεε, εαογα	50th, τεάεμαθ αρ δύο φίε
51, άον θευγ ηρ δύο φίε	51st, άονμαθ θευγ αρ δύο φίε
60, τρία φίε [ρεαργα]	60th, τρία φίεαθ
61, άον ηρ τρία φίε	61st, άονμαθ αρ τρία φίε
70, τειε ηρ τρία φίε [ρεάετμογα]	70th, τεάεμαθ αρ τρία φίε
71, άον θευγ ηρ τρία φίε	71st, άονμαθ θευγ αρ τρία φίε
80, εείερε φίε [οόε- μογα]	80th, εείερε φίεαθ
81, άον ηρ εείερε φίε	81st, άονμαθ αρ εείερε φίε
90, τειε ηρ εείερε φίε [νόθα]	90th, τεάεμαθ αρ εείερε φίε

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
91, δον δευς ιρ ceitpe πίδιϑ	91st, δονήαδ̄ δευς αρ ceitpe πίδιϑ
100, céad (ceud)	100th, ceudaδ̄
101, δον ιρ ceud	101st, δονήαδ̄ αρ ceud
200, δά ceud	200th, δά ceudaδ̄
300, τρι ceud	300th, τρι ceudaδ̄
400, ceitpe ceud	400th, ceitpe ceudaδ̄
800, oét zceud	800th, oét zceudaδ̄
1000, míle	1000th, míleαδ̄
2000, δά míle	2000th, δά míleαδ̄
3000, τρι míle	3000th, τρι míleαδ̄
4000, ceitpe míle	4000th, ceitpe míleαδ̄
1,000,000, milliún	1,000,000th, milliúnaδ̄

Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word *πίεαδ̄* alone after the first numeral:—*δεíc πίεαδ̄*, 30: *πίεαδ̄* is really the genitive of *πίε*, so that the literal meaning of *δεíc πίεαδ̄* is ten of twenty; *δεíc zcapall πίεαδ̄*, 30 horses; *ρεάδ̄t mba πίεαδ̄*, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (*i.e.*, not followed immediately by a noun), the particle *α** must be used before it. This *α* prefixes *n-* to vowels:—*α n-δον*, one; *α δό*, two; *α n-oét*, eight.

Τά πέ α ceatap α ctog, it is four o'clock.

Τά πέ teat-usip δ'ér α δό, it is half past two.

* In Ulster and Munster the article *an* is used instead of this *α*.

170. Very frequently in modern times the particle $\Delta\tau$ (= $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\tau$) is used instead of τ in numbers. $\Delta\tau$ in numbers is pronounced *iss*.

171. Δ $\upsilon\acute{o}$ and Δ $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\tau\epsilon$ can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$ and $\kappa\epsilon\tau\tau\epsilon$ must be used.

172. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word $\Delta\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ after the noun; as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\tau\epsilon$ $\Delta\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one man. $\Delta\omicron\eta$ by itself usually means "any;" as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\tau\epsilon$, any man; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$, any day. Sometimes $\Delta\omicron\eta$ is omitted and $\Delta\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ only is used, as $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\Delta\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. $\text{C}\acute{\epsilon}\Delta\upsilon$, first, is used by itself, but $\Delta\omicron\eta\mu\acute{\alpha}\upsilon$ is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is $\Delta\tau$ υ - $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau$ or $\Delta\tau$ υ - $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau\epsilon$, never, $\kappa\epsilon\upsilon\upsilon$.

174. The υ of $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, υ , η , τ , ι , ρ , or after the possessive adjective Δ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίε*, *ceυθ*, and *μίτε*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίε</i>	gen. <i>πίεαθ</i>	dat. <i>πίεο</i>	pl. <i>πίεο</i>
„ <i>ceυθ</i>	„ <i>céο</i>	„ <i>ceυθ</i>	„ <i>ceυοτα</i>
„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *ο*.

176. *μίτε*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυθ*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ναοιμίτε*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *βειρτ*, are compounds of the word *φear*, a man (the *φ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>αοναρ†</i> (<i>αον-φear</i>)	one person
[<i>οίρ</i> (<i>οίαρ</i>)]	a pair, a couple
<i>βειρτ</i>	two persons, a couple‡
<i>τριάρ</i> (or <i>τριαρ</i>) (<i>τρι-φear</i>)	three persons
<i>ceατάρ</i> (<i>ceατάρ-φear</i>)	four persons
<i>cúγear</i>	five persons
<i>ρείρεαρ</i>	six persons

* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *lánaμα*, a married couple.

mór-ŕeirear }	seven persons
reáctar }	
oúctar	eight persons
náonbhar or nónbhar	nine persons
deicneabhar	ten persons
doáréug (doá-ŕeair-óeug)	twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as an cúigeair ŕeair, the five men.

The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “An ŕeacair a áctair agur m’ áctair” (not agur mo). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
tu, thy	úr (or úar), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. a, his; a, her; and a, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *oo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *ϕ*, as *m' ϕuinneós*, my window; *o' aτair*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *oo*, *thy*, is very often written *τ* or *ε*, as *o' aτair*, *τ' aτair*, *ε' aτair*, thy father; even *n-aτair* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-ra, -re	-ne
2.	-ra, -re	-ra, -re
3.	{ Masc., -ran, -rean Fem., -re, -ri	-ran, -rean

Examples.

mo τεαδ-ρα, *my* house ; α τεαδ-ραν, *his* house ; αρ οτεαδ-ne, *our* house : mire, myself ; peipean, himself ; αα-ραν, at themselves ; buatim-pe, *I* strike.

185. The word *féin* may also be used (generally as a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles : as

mo τεαδ *féin*, my own house

mo τεαδ-ρα *féin*, even *my* house

mo τεαδ βρεάξ μόρ-ρα, my fine large house

mo τεαδ *féin* and mo τεαδ-ρα may both mean “my house,” but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person ; as, your house and mine, το τεαδ-ρα αςυρ mo τεαδ-ρα.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently compounded with the following prepositions :—

ι, in (ann), in ; τε, with ; το, to ; ό, from ; and ρά, under.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

ι, in or ann, in.

im, am 'mo, in my

nár, inár, ι n-ár, in our

ιθ, αθ, 'το, in thy, in your

nθur, ι nθur, in your

'na, ι n-α, ina, in his, in her

na, ι n-α, ina, in their

In the third person singular and plural iona, ionna, anna are also found written.

187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my	te n-ár, with our
teo, te to,* with thy or your	te nbur, with your
te n-a, with his or her	te n-a, with their

188.

to, to.

tom', to mo,* to my	tar, to our
too', to to,* to thy or your	to bur, tar bur, to your
ta, to his or her	ta, to their

189.

o, from.

om, o mo,* from my	o n-ár, from our
oo, o to,* from thy or your	o nbur, from your
o n-a, from his or her	o n-a, from their

190.

ra or ro, under.

ram, rom, under my	ra n-ár, ro n-ár, under our
rao, roo, under thy, your	ra nbur, ro nbur, under your
ra n-a, ro n-a, under his, her	ra n-a, ro n-a, under their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

as, at.

asom, as mo,* at my	'sar, sar, as ar, at our
asoo, as to,* at thy, your	as bur, at your
asa, 'sa, sa, at his, her	asa, 'sa, or sa, at their

* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When "you" and "your" refer to one person, the singular words $\tau\acute{u}$ and $\tau\omicron$ are used in Irish, $\tau\acute{o}'\acute{a}\tau\alpha\iota\mu$, your father (when speaking to one person), $\tau\omicron\mu$ n- $\acute{a}\tau\alpha\iota\mu$, your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word; as, \acute{o} n- \acute{a} $\tau\acute{\imath}\acute{g}$, from his house; \acute{o} n- \acute{a} $\tau\acute{\imath}\acute{g}$, from her house; \acute{o} n- \acute{a} $\tau\omicron\tau\acute{\imath}\acute{g}$, from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives; $\acute{o}\mu$ $\tau\acute{\imath}\acute{g}$ $\acute{r}\acute{e}\acute{\imath}\mu$, from my own house; $\acute{o}\mu$ $\tau\acute{\imath}\acute{g}$ $\tau\mu\acute{e}\acute{a}\acute{g}$ $\acute{m}\acute{o}\mu$ - $\acute{r}\acute{a}$, from my fine large house.

Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are $\acute{r}\acute{o}$,* this; $\acute{r}\acute{\imath}\mu$,† that; and $\acute{u}\tau\omicron$, that or yonder.

$\acute{r}\acute{o}$ is frequently written $\acute{r}\acute{e}\omicron$ when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, $\acute{r}\acute{o}$, $\acute{r}\acute{\imath}\mu$ or $\acute{u}\tau\omicron$ comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say $\acute{r}\acute{e}\acute{a}\mu$ $\acute{r}\acute{o}$ or $\acute{b}\acute{e}\acute{a}\mu$ $\acute{r}\acute{\imath}\mu$ for "this man" or "that woman." The noun must

* Also $\acute{r}\acute{a}$, $\acute{r}\acute{e}\omicron$, or $\acute{r}\acute{e}$.

† Also $\acute{r}\acute{o}\acute{\imath}\mu$, $\acute{r}\acute{a}\acute{\imath}\mu$ or $\acute{r}\acute{a}\acute{\imath}\mu$.

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is an fear ro; "these men," na fir reo; an bean ro, this woman; an bean rin, that woman.

196. The word *úto* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; an fear *úto*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); an oíche *úto*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

An bpreceann tú an báid *úto*? Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

Á cloíginn *úto* tál adá gan teangaid.

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*don*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eite*, other; *uite* (after the noun), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bit*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

e.g., *don lá*, any day; *don éapall*, any horse; *ar tír uite*, the whole country; *oine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eite*, the other man. An bfacea tú an teabairi n-áit ar bit? Did you see the book anywhere? Ní fuil airgead ar bit agam, I have no money at all. Uiteamác tob' ead an Siogaidhe, pé uairteact ro bí aige nó ná raib. The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or $\tau\epsilon$ with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

móρᾱn, much	ἔφειτ μόρᾱν ρίονα ἀγατ,	Have you much wine?
(ἀν) ἰοματῶ, a great deal, a great many	ἀν ἰοματῶ ἀργιῶ, a great deal of money	
βεαζᾱ́n, little	βεαζᾱ́n ἀρᾱ́n, a little bread	
(ἀν) ἰομαρκα, too much	ἀν ἰομαρκα ὑψη, too much water	
ἀν-ἔυρω, rather much	ἀν-ἔυρω ραταίν, rather much salt	
ὀότᾱn, } ράτ, } enough, sufficient	τά μο ὀότᾱn ἀρᾱ́n ἀγαμ,	I have sufficient bread
οἰρεατῶ (ἀγαρ), as much (as), so much (as) }	ἀν οἰρεατῶ ρῖn ὀρ, so much gold	
τυττεατῶ, more	τυττεατῶ ἀρᾱ́n, more bread	
νεαρτ, plenty, abundance	νεαρτ ἀργιῶ, plenty of money	
κυρω, ροῖnn or ροῖnnτ, a share, some	κυρω, ροῖnn or ροῖnnτ ὀρ, some gold	
ἄ τᾱ́n, many, numerous	τά ἄ τᾱ́n ρεαρ mβρεᾱ́γ ἰ n-ἔρῖnn. There are many fine men in Ireland	

199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, κυρω, ροῖnn or ροῖnnτ is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used, as ὕραον, a drop, used for liquids; τορᾱ́n

or *τοπιόν*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *ζυμινόν*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *πινγινόν*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *κυριον οε* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *κυριον οε*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *κυριον ας*.

Τά βραον βαίννε αςαμ,	I have some milk
Τά ζυμινόν ριύκτα αςε,	He has some sugar
Κυριον οε να ρεαριθ,	Some of the men
Τά κυριον οε ριν οτε,	Some of that is bad
Τά κυριον ασα ρο οτε,	Some of these are bad

Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *αον* with a singular noun; as *αον ρεαρ*, any man; *βρπιτ αον εαπαλλ αςατ?* or *βρπιτ εαπαλλ αρ βιε αςατ?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *αον ζρειμ*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.: *αον οεορ*, for liquids; *αον ζυμινόν*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *βρπιτ αον ζρειμ ρεοτα αςε?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *αον ουνε οε*, for persons; *αον εεανν οε*, for any kind of countable objects; *αον ζρειμ οε*, &c., as

above. An úraca tú don tuine de na fearaib? Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *ag* is used instead of *de*; as—

Ní fuit don céann acu annsin. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib don tuine againn annro céana. Not one of us was here before.

Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, or *ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Uí ḡac uite céann acu tinn*. Every one of them was sick.

ḡac re, every other, every second; *ḡac re b'focal*, every second word.

202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

ca or *cé*, what, as *cé méad*. what amount?
i.e., how much or how many?

ca n-áit, what place? *ca n-ainm atá ort?* What is your name? *ca n-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caróé an ḡeit do b'ainpead ré airt!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

CHAPTER IV.

The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are nine classes of Pronouns:— Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	rinn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	rib, you
3rd pers.	{ré, he rí, she	riao, they

Each of the above may take an emphatic increase, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

205.

Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	mire, myself	rinne, ourselves
2nd pers.	tura, thyself	ribre, yourselves
3rd pers.	{reirean, himself rire, herself	riao-ran, themselves

206. The word péin is added to the personal pronouns to form the reflexive pronouns; as *oo buaitear mé péin*, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tú féin, thyself	rú féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	iad féin, themselves
í féin, herself	

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns*; as, Cuidamar a b'aithe, mé féin a'gur é féin. Both he and I went home.

208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, tu, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition to (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns; but a'gam, a'gat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as toim, tuit, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension*.

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms*:—The **conjunctive** and the **disjunctive**. The **conjunctive forms** are used **only immediately after a verb as its subject**; in all other positions the **disjunctive forms** must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb ir

The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. *mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, rib, riad.*

Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. *mé, { tú, é, i, { rinn, { rib, riad,*
{ tú, { inn, { ib,

In *mé, tú, tú*, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in *mé, ré, é, riad* and *iad* in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb *as its object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir tuḡa é roo ná é riúo*
 (both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buaitear é* (accusative).

* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

The Neuter Pronoun **εαὐ**.

213. The pronoun **εαὐ** is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb **ἴρ** followed by an indefinite predicate.* **Ἦαὐ βρεῆξ ἀν λά ε? ἴρ εαὐ γο οὐμῖν.** Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. **Ἀν Σακραναὐ ε? ἢἢ ἢ-εαὐ.** Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: as, *Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever **ἴρ** in the question is followed by a pronoun, **εαὐ** cannot be used in the reply. **Ἀν ε Κορμακ ἀν ἢἢ? ἢἢ ἢ-ε.** Is Cormac the king? He is not.

ἴρ εαὐ is usually contracted to **'ρεαὐ** (*shäh*).

214. The phrase **ἴρ εαὐ** (**'ρεαὐ**) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, **ἰ γκαταῖρ ἢα ἢαρτ, ἴρ εαὐ, κοταῖτ ἢε ἀρεῖρ.** In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. **ἢυαῖρ ἴρ ἢο ἀν ἀἢοὐαῖν (ἀναὐαῖν), ἴρ εαὐ, ἴρ γοῖρἢε ἀν ἕαὐαῖρ.** When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an **εαὐ**-phrase; as—It is a fine day. **λά βρεῆξ, 'ρεαὐ ε.** He is a priest. **Σαγαρτ, 'ρεαὐ ε.** He was a slave. **ὐαορ, οὐβ 'εαὐ ε.** Elsewhere these sentences would be, **ἴρ λά βρεῆξ ε; ἴρ ἢαγαρτ ε; βα ὐαορ ε.**

* For "Indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

Prepositional Pronouns
or
Pronominal Prepositions.

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, $\Delta\zeta$, at; $\Delta\eta$, on; $\upsilon\omicron$, to; $\tau\epsilon$, with; \omicron , from; and $\epsilon\upsilon\upsilon$, towards.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	$\Delta\zeta$, at or with.	
1st pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu$, at me	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu\eta\upsilon$, at us
2nd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\zeta\alpha\tau, \\ \Delta\zeta\alpha\theta, \end{array} \right.$ at thee	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\theta\upsilon$, at you
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon, \text{ at him} \\ \Delta\iota\iota\iota, \text{ at her} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\iota\iota$, at them

218. The combinations of $\Delta\zeta$ with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu\eta\alpha$, at myself	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\eta\eta\epsilon$, at ourselves
2nd pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\tau\eta\alpha$, at thyself	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$, at yourselves
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta, \text{ at himself} \\ \Delta\iota\iota\iota\eta\iota, \text{ at herself} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\iota\iota\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta$, at themselves

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
219.	ᄁᄁ, ᄁᄁ.	
1st pers.	ᄁᄁᄁ, on me	ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, on us
2nd pers.	ᄁᄁᄁ, on thee	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, on you
3rd pers.	{ ᄁᄁᄁ, on him ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ or ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, on her	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ or ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, on them

	ᄁᄁ, to.	
220.		
1st pers.	{ ᄁᄁᄁ,* to me ᄁᄁᄁᄁ,	ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, to us
2nd pers.	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, to thee	ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, ᄁᄁᄁ, to you
3rd pers.	{ ᄁᄁ to him ᄁᄁ, to her	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, to them

The initial **ᄁ** of these combinations and also those of **ᄁᄁ** are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters **ᄁ, ᄁ, ᄁ, ᄁ, ᄁ**.

221.	ᄁᄁ, with.	
	ᄁᄁᄁ, with me	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, with us
	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, with thee	ᄁᄁᄁ, with you
	ᄁᄁᄁ, with him	
	{ ᄁᄁᄁ, } with her	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, with them
	{ ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, }	

222.	ᄁ, or ᄁᄁ, † from.	
	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, from me	ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, from us
	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, „ thee	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, „ you
	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, † „ him	ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, „ them
	ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, „ her	

* ᄁᄁᄁᄁ (= ᄁᄁᄁ) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, never ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, except in Connaught.

† ᄁᄁ is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ ᄁᄁᄁᄁ and ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ (= ᄁᄁᄁᄁ) are also both literary and spoken forms

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
223.	éun, towards.		
éuɣam,*	towards me	éuɣainn,	towards us
éuɣat, } éuɣao, }	„ thee	éuɣaib, „	you
éuige,	„ him		
éuici,	„ her	éúca,	„ them
224.	riom, before.		
riomam,	before me	riomainn,	before us
riomat, } riomao, }	„ thee	riomaiB, „	you
riome, } riomir, }	„ him		
riomri,	„ her	riompa,	„ them
225.	ar, out.		
aram,	out of me	arainn,	out of us
arat, } arao, }	„ thee	araiB, „	you
ar,	„ him		
arri,	„ her	arca	„ them
226.	i, in (or ain) in.		
ionnam,	in me	ionnainn,	in us
ionnat, „	thee	ionnaiB „	you
ainn,	„ him		
innri,	„ her	ionnta,	„ them
227.	oe, off, from.		
oíom,	off or from me	oíinn,	off or from us
oíot, „	thee	oíB, „	you
oe,	„ him		
oi,	„ her	oíob,	„ them

*The ζ in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in éuige.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

228.

ἐγέ, ἐγά, ἐγας, under.

ἐγόν, under me

ἐγάσιν, under us

ἐγύτ, ,, thee

ἐγύς, ,, you

ἐγας, ,, him

ἐγάτα, ,, them

ἐγύτι, ,, her

229.

ἰσῖν, between.

εἰσῶμ, between me

εἰσῶσιν, between us

εἰσῶτ, ,, thee

εἰσῶς, ,, you

ἰσῖν ἐ, ,, him

εἰσῶσα } ,, them

ἰσῖν ἰ, ,, her

(or εἰσῶσα)

230.

ἐπὶ, over or beyond.

ἐπὶ μὲν or ἐπὶ μοί, over me

ἐπὶ ἡμῶν or ἐπὶ ἡμῖν, over us

ἐπὶ σοί, ,, thee

ἐπὶ σοῦ, ,, you

ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ, ,, him

ἐπὶ αὐτῶν } ,, them

ἐπὶ αὐτῆς or ἐπὶ αὐτῆ, ,, her

231.

ἐνί, through.

ἐνί μὲν, through me

ἐνί ἡμῶν, through us

ἐνί σοί, ,, thee

ἐνί σοῦ, ,, you

ἐνί αὐτοῦ, ,, him

ἐνί αὐτῶν } ,, them

ἐνί αὐτῆς, ,, her

The ε of these combinations is often aspirated.

232.

ὑπὸ, about.

ὑπὸ μὲν, about me

ὑπὸ ἡμῶν, about us

ὑπὸ σοί, ,, thee

ὑπὸ σοῦ, ,, you

ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ, ,, him

ὑπὸ αὐτῶν } ,, them

ὑπὸ αὐτῆς, ,, her

The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *oo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *oo-beirim*, *oo-cím*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages,

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless *it is used as a real relative* in modern Irish. Whether we call this Δ a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noó*, meaning *who, which or that*. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles Δ and ζO , which signify *who, which, or that*; and the negative particle $n\Delta C$, signifying *who...not, which...not, that...not*.

The relative ζo is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative. ζo is not used as the subject or object of a *verb*, its use is confined to the *prepositional (dative)* case.

There are also the compound relatives *pé, sibé, cibé, whoever, whosoever, whatever*, and Δ (causing eclipsis) *what, that which all that*.

234. The relative particle Δ expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means "all that," it causes eclipsis, as do ζO and $n\Delta C$.

Δη φεαρ Δ βυαίτιμ.	The man whom I strike.
Δη φεαρ Δ βυαίτεανν μέ.	The man who strikes me.
Δη βυαδάιλλ ναό μβειθό Δς οβαίρ.	The boy who will not be at work.
Δη βεαν ζο βφουλ αν θό αίσι.	The woman who has the cow.
Δ ζαίτιμ ραν λά.	All that I spend per day.
Σιν Δ ραίθ ανν.	That's all that was there.
Θο ρζαίρτ Δ ραίθ λάίτρεαό.	All who were present burst out laughing.
Δη αίτ 'να βφουλ ρέ.	The place in which he is.

235. The relative Δ when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with ρο, the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes Δρ. This Δρ unites with the prepositions το (to) and τε (with) and becomes τάρ and τερ.

Δρ αίτεαρ ραν λά.	All that I spent per day.
Δη φεαρ τάρ ζεαλλαρ μο λεαβαρ. or	} The man to whom I pro- mised my book.
Δη φεαρ Δρ ζεαλλαρ μο λεαβαρ θό.	
Δη τρλατ τερ βυαίτεαθ έ.	The rod with which he was beaten.

236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with ρο, but only with the verb ιρ.

Σέ 'ρ θ'ί ρέιν ?	Who was she ?
Ρέ 'ρ θ'έ ρέιν ?	Whoever he was

237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use τά (= το + Δ). Before the past tense of regular verbs τά becomes τάρ (= τά + ρο)

Βέαρραθ ουιτ ζαό υίτε νιθό τά βφουλ Δςαμ.
I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ιρ έ ριν αν φεαρ ιρ Δοιρθε τάρ βυαίτ υιουμ ριαμ.
That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Νί μαίτ τειρ Δον νιθό τά υτουζαρ θό.
He does not like a *single* thing I gave him.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *rúo* or *riúo*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *iúo* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *fo*, *fin*, etc.

	<i>Ir fíor rin.</i>	That is true.
	<i>'Seadó ran.</i>	The matter is so.
<i>Tá ré go h-aindeir agat,</i>		You have it in a mess, so
<i>tá ran</i>		you have.
<i>U'in í an áit.</i>		That was the place.
<i>Deirim-re guró iúo é an</i>		I say that that is the man
<i>feap óib.</i>		for you.
<i>U' in é críoc an rgeit.</i>		That was the end of the
<i>An in é an borza?</i>		Is that the box? [affair.
<i>Ní h-oí an áit.</i>		This is not the place.
<i>U' in é an buacailt cuige.</i>		That was the boy for it.
239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form <i>é reo</i> , <i>í reo</i> , <i>íao ro</i> , <i>é rin</i> , <i>í rin</i> , <i>íao rain</i> , etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to "this one," "that one," etc.		
<i>Tóg é rin.</i>		Lift (or take) that.
<i>'Sé reo an feap.</i>		This is the man.
<i>'Dob' é rin Seagán.</i>		That was John.
<i>'Sí rin Brigid.</i>		That's Brigid.
<i>Cé h-íao ro?</i>		Who are these?
<i>An é riúo Tomár.</i>		Is that (person yonder)
		Thomas?
<i>Ní h-é, 'ré riúo é, or</i>		No; that's he.
<i>riúo é é.</i>		

'Sé reo = ἵρ ἐ reo ; 'Sé rin = ἵρ ἐ rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ἵρ ἐ rin ἐ, ἵρ ἐ ριῦθ ἐ, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin ἐ, rin í, ριῦθ ἐ, etc.

Σιῦθ ἐ.	That is he.
Σιῦθ ἐ τὰ ὄξ.	Yonder is Thade.
Σιν ἐ ἀν καρῦρ.	That's the hammer.

The forms ρινέ, ρινί, ρινέ, ρινί, are also frequently used.

Σινέ ἀτά οἰμ.	That is what ails me.
Σινί ἀν δίτ.	That's the place.
Σινί ἀν ηρο í.	Here she is here.
Σινί í.	That is she (or it).
Σινέ ἐ.	This is he (or it).

240. Σῦθ, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst ὦθ qualifies a noun: ἀν ρεαρ ὦθ, yonder man; ἄ ρεαρ ρῦθ, yonder woman's husband.

Indefinite Pronouns.

241. The principal indefinite pronouns are—
 cāc (gen. cāic), all, everybody, everyone else.
 uite, all.
 éinne, éinneac (aoim'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here:—

- ouine ἀρ τιτ, anyone at all.
 cuir...cuiro eite, some...others
 beagán, a few.

Δὴ ὄταίμῃς εἶννε ἀνθρώ; Did anyone come here?

“Ὀία ἡ-έ το ὀαίτῃ ἀν μαρπαίτῃ?” ἀπ ἐάτ. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Ὀέ μῆυτῃ ὀβαίτῃ ἀγῃτ? (or Δὴ ὄμῃ ὀβαίτῃ ἀγῃτ?)

Ὀά βεαγῃν ἀγῃμ. How many apples have you?

I have a few.

ὀίτε ὀόίτῃ. To them all.

Ὀο-γῃτῃμίτῃ ὀίτε ἀν βάρ. We all die.

Ὀο ἐυαὀαπ ῃο ὀίτε ῃεάτῃ ἀμῃίτ ῃγῃίτε. All these went past like a shadow.

Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—γῃτ each; γῃτ ὀίτε, everyone; γῃτ ἀον, each one, everyone; ἐαάτῃ, either. 'Cute is a contraction for γῃτ ὀίτε. ἡί ῃίτ ἐαάτῃ ἀεῃ ἀγῃμ, I have not either of them.

ὀίτῃ ἀ ῃίτῃ ἀγῃ γῃτ ἀον. Let each one know.

ὀίτῃ βίονν (βί) ῃίτῃ ὀέ τῃτῃ (ῃίτῃ) γῃτ ἡ-ἀον ἐαίτῃτῃ ἀ ῃεάτῃ. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: e.g. Everyone went home. Ὀο ἐυαίτῃ γῃτ ὀίτε ὀίτῃ ἀ βαίτε.

Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—**CIÁ** or **CÉ**, who, which; **CAD**, **CHEUD**, or **CAIBÉ**, what; **CÉ** or **CEUD** (**CIÁ** **FUD**), what; **CIÁ** **LEIR**, whose; **CIÁ** **ACA** (**CIACA**), which of them. **CÉ** (or **CIÁ**) **AGAIU**, which of you.

CÉ FUNNE É FÍN?	Who did that?
CAD ATA AGAT?	What have you?
CAD É FÍN AGAT?	What is that you have?
CAIBÉ ATA OIT?	} What ails you?
CAD TA OIT?	
CÉ ACA IR FEARR?	} Which of them is the better?
CIACA IR FEARR?	
CIÁ AN FEARR?	Which or what man?
CIÁ NA FÍR?	Which men?
CIÁ AN TUAC?	What price?
CAIBÉ AN FUD É FÍN?	What is that?
CÉ LEIR AN LEABAR?	Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é seo?

Whose is this?

Cé aige an leabhar?

Who has the book?

Δ Σεδζάιν, οτιοφαιδ tú σο
Σαίλλím? Cao cúige?

John, will you come
to Galway? *What
for?*

Cia leir bfuil tú cormáil?

Whom are you like?

We may also say, Cia bfuil tú cormáil leir?

Notice that the adjective *cormáil*, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *do*, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always nominative case in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, *Cia buaiteadair?* Whom did they strike? *cia* is nominative case to *ir* understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *buaiteadair*. In *cia leir*, *cao cúige*, &c., *leir* and *cúige* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *Δ céite*,* meaning *each other, one another*. *Cuir fionn Δ lámh Δ lámh Δ céite*, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. *Do rgar Orgar agus Diarmuid le n-Δ céite*. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. “separated with each other”). *Buaiteadair Δ céite*. They struck each other.

* Literally, his fellow.

Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céite,* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céite,† together.

mar Δ céite, like each other, alike.

trí n-Δ céite, }
tré n-Δ céite, } confused, without any order.

oirpeao le céite, each as much as the other.

í noiaio Δ céite, one after the other, in succession.

ar sac párac í n-Δ céite, out of **one** desert into another

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*rao* or -*peao*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*ócao* or -*eócao*.

* ó céite, = ó n-Δ céite.

† le céite, = le n-Δ céite. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céite

Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The **synthetic, or pronominal form**, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mot*, *praise*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>motaim</i> , I praise.	<i>motaimís</i> , we praise.
<i>motair</i> , thou praisest.	<i>motairís</i> , you praise.
<i>motann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>motairís</i> , they praise.

250. In the **analytic form of conjugation** the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mot*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>motam</i> , I praise.	<i>motann rinn</i> , we praise.
<i>motann tú</i> , thou praisest.	<i>motann sib</i> , you praise.
<i>motann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>motann siad</i> , they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation:—

“This third form—the *Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person*, and that person is only *implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; **this form of an Irish verb can.** For instance, ‘*Buairtear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb τᾶ) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German ‘mann’ and the French ‘on’ with the third person singular of the verb.”—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase “on dit” is, “It is said.” “Is said” is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that “dit” is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase “buaitear an gḃar,” which is usually translated, “The dog is struck.” Buaitear is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and gḃar is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, “Somebody strikes the dog.” The passive voice of buaitear, *someone strikes*, is τᾶτᾶr buaite, *someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term “*Autonomous form of the Verb*,” we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the *Autonomous Verb* will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-

pende the case of the following noun or pronoun : *i.e.*, whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As all Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous form* of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not *Autonomous*, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the *Autonomous form* has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

MOODS AND TENSES.

253. Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the **Conditional**; and some omit the **Subjunctive**. The **Conditional form**, however, is always either **Indicative** or **Subjunctive** in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the **Indicative Mood**.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the **Present**. Its use corresponds to that of the **Imperative** in English.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the **Present**, the **Imperfect**, the **Past**, the **Future**, and the **Conditional**.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called Consuetudinal or Habitual Present—*i.e.*, the third person singular ending in -ανν—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb βί, however, has a distinct Present, βίμ, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—*e.g.*, *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. Present action is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, τῥῥῥῥ ἄῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—*e.g.*, κῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *I hear*; κῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual* or *Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, ῥῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, ῥῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—*e.g.*, ῥῥ ῥῥῥῥ ἄῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as ῥῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ, *thou wouldst write*.

The Conditional is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, Ἀῥῥῥῥῥῥ ῥῥ ῥῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥῥῥ ῥῥ. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—
 Θυαίτεαν Σεαζάν αν ελάρ,
 John strikes the table.
2. The action is represented as in progress, as—
 Τά Σεαζάν ας θυαλαό αν ελάρ,
 John is striking the table.
3. The action as represented as about to happen—
 Τά Σεαζάν { cum } αν ελάρ το θυαλαό,
 { an tí }
 John is about (is going) to strike the table.
4. The action is represented as completed, as—
 Τά Σεαζάν ο'είρ αν ελάρ το θυαλαό,
 John has just struck the table.

Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Θυαίτεαρ αν ελάρ,
 Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάτταρ ας βυαλαῶ αν ἐλάηρ,
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάτταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τι} \end{array} \right\}$ αν ἐλάηρ το βυαλαῶ,
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάτταρ ο'είρ αν ἐλάηρ το βυαλαῶ,
Someone has just struck the table.

256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά αν ἐλάηρ οά (or ξά) βυαλαῶ,
The table is being struck.
3. Τά αν ἐλάηρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τι} \end{array} \right\}$ α βυαίτε,
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά αν ἐλάηρ βυαίτε,
The table has (just) been struck.

257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.

1. Τάτταρ βυαίτε,
Someone is struck.
2. Τάτταρ πέ βυαλαῶ.
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάτταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τι} \end{array} \right\}$ βετ βυαίτε,
Someone is about to be struck.
4. Τάτταρ βυαίτε,
Someone has (just) been struck.

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

- (1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.
- (2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.
- (3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).
- (4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The **Imperative 2nd. pers. sing.** gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The **Future** tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the **Conditional**.

(c) The **Past Participle** shows whether τ is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—*i.e.*:

Present, *2nd plural.*

Imperfect, *2nd singular.*

Autonomous.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the **Verbal Noun** are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	mol	molɛαθ	molɛα	molαθ	praise
2.	ɤeub	ɤeubɛαθ	ɤeubɛα	ɤeubαθ	burst or tear
3.	buaɪ	buaɪɛαθ	buaɪɛ	buaɪαθ	strike
4.	ɤóɪɤ	ɤóɪɤɛαθ	ɤóɪɤɛ	ɤóɪɤɪɛɪɪ	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending αθ or εαθ is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the τ in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs mol and buaɪ, and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of τ in the Past Participle. (See par. 262).

FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

1st. —	—
2nd. mol, praise thou	buaít, strike thou
3rd. molad ré, let him praise	buaítead ré

PLURAL.

1. { molaimír (-amuír) } let us	{ buaítimír (eamuír)
{ molamí } praise	{ buaíteam
2. molaid, praise (you)	buaítid
3. { molaidí, } let them praise	buaítidí
{ moladadai, }	

Autonomous.

molair	buaíteair
--------	-----------

The negative particle for this mood is ná.

262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1.*molaim, I praise	*buaítim, I strike
2. molair, &c.	buaítir
3. molann ^a ré	buaíteann ^c ré
PLUR. 1. molaimí (amuí)	buaítimí (-imí)
2. molann rí ^b	buaíteann rí ^d
3. molaid	buaítid

^a[molaid] ^b[moladai]

^c[buaítid] ^d[buaíte]

Autonomous.	mol ^o ap	buaiteap
Relative form.	m ^o olap	buaiteap
Negative.	n ⁱ m ^o olaim,	I do not praise.
„	n ⁱ buaitir,	You do not strike.
Interrogative.	An molann r ^e ?	Does he praise?
„	An mbuaitim?	Do I strike?
Neg. Interrog.	nac molair?	Do they not praise?
„	nac mbuaiteann r ^e ?	Does he not strike?

263. Imperfect Tense.

SING.	1. *m ^o olainn, I used to praise	*buaitin
	2. *m ^o olad, &c.	*buaitead
	3. m ^o olad r ^e	buaitead r ^e
PLUR.	1. m ^o olaimir (-amuir)	buaitimir (or imir)
	2. m ^o olad rib	buaitead rib
	3. { m ^o olair ^o ir	buailir ^o ir
	{ m ^o oladair ^o ir	

Autonomous.	moladai,	buait ⁱ .
Negative.	n ⁱ m ^o olainn,	I used not praise.
„	n ⁱ buaitead r ^e ,	He used not strike.
Interrogative.	An molad?	Used you praise?
„	An mbuailir ^o ir?	Used they strike?
Neg. Interrog.	nac molainn?	Used I not praise?
„	nac mbuaitin?	Used I not strike?

264. Past Tense.

SING.	1. molap, I praised	buaiteap
	2. molair	buaitir
	3. mol r ^e	buail r ^e

PLUR. 1. ἠολάμαρ		βουάτεαμαρ
2. ἠολάβαρ		βουάτεαβαρ
3. ἠολάοαρ		βουάτεαοαρ
Autonomous. ἠολαῶ		βουάτεαῶ
Negative. ἠίορ ἠολαρ,		I did not praise.
„ ἠίορ βουάτ ρέ,		He did not strike.
Interrogative. Δρ ἠολαρ?		Did you praise?
„ Δρ βουάτεαρ?		Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἠάρ ἠολ ρέ?		Did he not praise?
„ ἠάρ βουάτεαμαρ?		Did we not strike?

265. **Future Tense.**

SING. 1. ἠολῦαο, I shall praise	βουάτῦαο
2. ἠολῦαιρ, thou wilt praise	βουάτῦαιρ
3. ἠολῦαῶ ρέ, &c.	βουάτῦαῶ ρέ
PLUR. 1. ἠολῦαίμῖο (-αίμῖο)	βουάτῦίμῖο (ίμῖο)
2. ἠολῦαῶ ρῖβ ^a	βουάτῦαῶ ρῖβ ^b
3. ἠολῦαῖο	βουάτῦαῖο
Relative form. ἠολῦαρ	βουάτῦεαρ
Autonomous. ἠολῦαρ ^c	βουάτῦεαρ ^d
Negative. ἠί ἠολῦαο,	I shall not praise.
„ ἠί βουάτῦαῶ ρέ,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. Δη ἠολῦαῶ ρέ?	Will he praise?
„ Δη ἠβουάτῦεαο?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἠάο ἠολῦαιρ?	Will you not praise?
„ ἠάο ἠβουάτῦαῶ?	Will they not strike?

^a[ἠολῦαῖῖ]
^c[ἠολῦαῖῖεαρ]

^b[βουάτῦαῖῖ]
^d[βουάτῦαῖῖεαρ]

266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING.	1. ῥολῥαινν, I would praise	βουαιῥινν
	2. ῥολῥά	βουαιῥεά
	3. ῥολῥαῶ ῥέ	βουαιῥεαῶ ῥέ
PLUR.	1. ῥολῥαιμῑῥ (ῥαμῑῥ)	βουαιῥιμῑῥ (ῥιμῑῥ)
	2. ῥολῥαῶ ῥῑβ	βουαιῥεαῶ ῥῑβ
	3. { ῥολῥαιῑῥ	βουαιῥῑῑῥ
	{ ῥολῥαῶαῑῥ	
Autonomous.	Ῥολῥαῑ	βουαιῥῑ
Negative.	Ἠῑ ῥολῥαινν,	I would not praise.
„	Ἠῑ βουαιῥεά,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	Ἄν ῥολῥά,	Would you praise?
„	Ἄν μβουαιῥεαῶ ῥέ,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Ἡὰς ῥολῥαῶ ῥέ?	Would he not praise?
„	Ἡὰς μβουαιῥιμῑῥ?	Would we not strike?

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

267. Present Tense.

SING.	1. ῥολαῶ	βουαιεαῶ
	2. ῥολαιῥ	βουαιῑῥ
	3. ῥολαῶ ῥέ	βουαιῑῶ ῥέ
PLUR.	1. ῥολαιμῑῶ (-αμῑῶ)	βουαιῑμῑῶ (-ῑμῑῶ)
	2. ῥολαῶ ῥῑβ ^a	βουαιῑῶ ῥῑβ ^b
	3. ῥολαῶ	βουαιῑῶ
Autonomous.	ῥολταῥ	βουαιεταῥ

The negative particle is ἦαῥ, which always aspirates when possible.

268.

Past Tense.

SING.	1. molainn	buaínn
	2. molta	buaíte
	3. molat ré	buaítead ré
PLUR.	1. molaimís (amuis)	buaímis (-imis)
	2. molat sib	buaítead sib
	3. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{molairís} \\ \text{moladairís} \end{array} \right.$	buaíris
Autonomous.	moltaois	buaíte
Verbal Noun.	molat	buaite
Verbal Adj.	molta	buaíte

NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

The Present Tenses.

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding *aim*, *aír*, &c., to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add *im*, *ir*, *eann*, &c. The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, *molamuis* (*mul'-a-mwid*), *creirimis* (*k'red'imid*); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, *molaimís* (*mul'-a-meed*), *creirimís* (*k'red'-imeed*). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in *is* add *mís*, not *imis*, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending *uis* of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun *inn* as *Connac uis é*. We saw him; *Connac ré uis*. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in $\alpha\iota\omicron$ or $\iota\omicron$, and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as $\mu\omicron\tau\alpha\iota\omicron$ $\rho\iota\eta\eta$, we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination $\alpha\omicron$ or $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced $\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, or $\alpha\acute{\eta}$.

274. When none of the particles $\eta\iota$, $\alpha\eta$, $\eta\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, &c., precede the Imperfect Tense, $\omicron\omicron$ may be used before it. This $\omicron\omicron$ may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or ρ . The compound particles, $\eta\iota\omicron\eta$, $\alpha\eta$, $\eta\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, $\zeta\eta\eta$, $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\eta$, &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me. $\eta\eta$ $\mu\iota\eta\iota\epsilon$ $\alpha\tau\epsilon\eta\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\iota\omicron\eta\eta$.

The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of **oo** before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form **oo** does not aspirate, but prefixes **n** to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was **no**. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- | | |
|--|---|
| (1) Δη , whether (Δη + ηο). | Δη θυαυτ ρε? Did he strike? |
| (2) Ξηρ , that (Ξηρ + ηο). | Θειρ ρε Ξηρ θυαυταρ ε.
He says that I struck him. |
| (3) Σδη , where (Σδη + ηο). | Σδη δεαννουξηρ Δη Σαπαυ?
Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) Μηνηρ , unless (μηνηρ + ηο). | Μηνηρ θυαυτ ρε , unless he struck. |
| (5) Νηορ , not (νηορ + ηο). | Νηορ ερειο ρε. He did not believe. |
| (6) Νηηρ or Νηησαρ , whether ...not. | Νηηρ ερειο ρε? Did he not believe? |

- (7) **Ἦν**, to whom (το, το+
 Δ+πο). **Ἦν φεῖν Ἦν γεῖται μο
 ἑαδῶν.** The man to
 whom I promised my
 book.
- (8) **ἑν**, by or with which
 (τε+Δ+πο). **Ἄν μακρὸν ἑν βυστεῶν ἐ,
 The stick with which
 they beat him (or he
 was beaten).**

279. The compounds of πο aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—**ἦν**, was; **ἔδωκεν**, gave or brought; **ἔβη**, bore; **ἑώρα**, saw; **ἔβηκεν**, came; **ἔβηκεν**, found, got; **ἔβηκεν**, went; **ἔβηκεν**, made or did.

The compounds of πο are used in some places before **ἔδωκεν** and **ἔβηκεν**.

N.B.—**ἔβηκεν** and **ἔβηκεν** are used instead of **ἔβηκεν** and **ἔβηκεν** after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of **ἔβηκεν** and **ἔβηκεν**, **ἔβηκεν** and **ἔβηκεν** (ὄν) are used in Munster.

The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter **φ**, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters **β**, **ϑ** and **ζ** (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into **π**, **τ**, **κ**, respectively.

κρητορεαο is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh

φάστραο ,, ,, fau'-kudh

ρῆτιοβραο ,, ,, shgree-pudh

N.B.—ρ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle οο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter ρ of the latter.

Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters ο, η, τ, λ, σ, ῥ, ὀ, ῥ, ῥ, and (in verbs of one syllable) ῥ.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language *not* to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: e.g., τυστα, τυσταρ, ρειρταρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. He *was* praised is generally μοταο ε; very seldom βι ρε μοττα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective denoting the complete state, never the force of an action in progress.*

284. After ιρ the Past Participle denotes what is *proper* or *necessary*: as, ηι μοττα ουιτ ε. He is not to be praised by you. This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“*Ír tseimín naó bpuil tuine naó beitte óó ar coiméadó orm.*” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be on his guard against me.*” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “*Teigítear ar an rgeut, naó beitte do neac toul i n-euroócar.*” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. *Ní beitte* Δξ Δ řeunadó (or simply, *ní řeunta*). It must not be denied. Here *beitte* is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb *bí*.

285. Derivative Participles.

ion-molta	in-řeubta	ion-buailte	ion-řóirte
řo-molta	řo-řeubta	řo-buailte	řo-řóirte
oo-molta	oo-řeubta	oo-buailte	oo-řóirte

286. The prefix *ion-* or *in-* denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as *ion-molta*, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix *řo-* denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as *řo-řeubta*, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix *oo-* denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as *oo-buailte*, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from *the participle*: as *řağáil*, finding.

řo-řağáta, easily found. *oo-řağáta*, hard to find.

289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. } Acc. }	molað	molta
Gen.	molta	molað (molta)
Dat.	molað	moltaið
Nom. } Acc. }	bustað	bustite
Gen.	bustite	bustað (bustite)
Dat.	bustað	bustitib

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in *aet*, *ait*, and *amain* belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, *ʒabait*, act of taking; gen., *ʒabaita*: *pit*, running; gen. *peata*: *teanain*, act of following; gen. *teanainna*: *pubat*, act or walking; gen. *pubat*: *pap*, act of growing; gen. *pap*, &c.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in *ig* or *uig*; and (2) syncopated verbs.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination *commencing with a vowel* is added: as $\lambda\alpha\theta\alpha\iota\tau$, *speak*; $\lambda\alpha\theta\eta\iota\sigma\mu$ (not $\lambda\alpha\theta\alpha\iota\tau\iota\sigma\mu$), *I speak*. Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in $\iota\tau$, $\iota\mu$, $\iota\eta$, $\iota\phi$, $\iota\psi$, belong to this class.

VERBS IN $\iota\zeta$ (- $\iota\upsilon\iota\zeta$).

293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\iota\zeta$	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\theta$	$\beta\alpha\iota\iota\zeta\tau\epsilon$	$\beta\alpha\iota\iota\upsilon\zeta\alpha\theta$	gather
2.	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\iota\zeta$	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\theta$	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\iota\zeta\tau\epsilon$	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\alpha\theta$	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in $\iota\zeta$ and $\iota\upsilon\iota\zeta$ are conjugated like $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota$ (first conjugation), except that the τ is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

295. Future.

SINGULAR.

1. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\theta$, I shall gather.	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\theta$, I shall buy
2. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$,	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$.
3. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$,	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$.

PLURAL.

1. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\mu\iota\theta$ ($-\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\iota\theta$),	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\mu\iota\theta$ ($-\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\mu\iota\theta$).
2. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\iota\theta$,	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\iota\theta$.
3. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$,	$\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$.

Relative. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\eta$. $\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\eta$.

Autonomous. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\tau\alpha\eta$ $\ce\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\eta$.

296.

Conditional.

SINGULAR.

- | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 1. βαλεόσαιμν, | I would gather. | σεαννόσαιμν. |
| 2. βαλεόσῃς, | | σεαννόσῃς. |
| 3. βαλεόσῃς ῥέ, | | σεαννόσῃς ῥέ. |

PLURAL.

- | | | |
|----------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|
| 1. βαλεόσαιμῖν
(-αμῖν) | | σεαννόσαιμῖν
(-αμῖν). |
| 2. βαλεόσῃσι ῥίθ, | | σεαννόσῃσι ῥίθ. |
| 3. { βαλεόσαισιν
{ βαλεόσασιν | | { σεαννόσαισιν
{ σεαννόσασιν |

Autonomous. βαλεόσῃσι

σεαννόσῃσι

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -υῖς, preceded by σ, η, τ, λ, or ρ, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as ἀρουῖς, *raise*, future ἀρυσέσῃς; ῥαλυῖς, *soil*, future ῥαλεόσῃς; but nowadays ἀρούσῃς, ῥαλόσῃς, &c., are the forms used.

Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,* as ῥυαῖσιν (ῥόῖσιν), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as κοῖσιν, *spare*.

* A few of these take τε in past participle; as οῖσιν, *open*, οῖσιντε; δεῖσιν, *bind*, δεῖσιντε. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations, e.g., οἱ οῖσιντεῖς, *you used to open*.

299. In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *αι* or *ι* to *εό*. In the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *ινηρ*, *ινηραο*, *I shall tell*; *υβιρ*, *υβηραρ*, *you will banish*; *ιμηρ*, *ιμηραο* *ρέ*, *he will play*; *κοιγρ*, *κοιγεοραο*, *I shall spare*; *φασγαιρ*, *φασγειραο*, *they will proclaim*; *οφασγειραο* *ρέ*, *he would proclaim*; *κοσαρ*, *κοσεοραο*, *I shall sleep*; *εοσεοραο*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ιξ* or *υιξ*: by adding *-οε* in Type 1 and *-εοε* in Type 2.

301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	ν. Noun.
Type (1). φασγαιρ		φασγηοεραο	φασγαρεα	φασγηα(ο)

302.

Type (2). κοιγρ	κοιγεοεραο	κοιγιτε	κοιγιτε
-----------------	------------	---------	---------

303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1. —	—
2. φασγαιρ, proclaim	κοιγρ, spare
3. φασγηαο	κοιγεαο
PLUR. 1. φασγηαιμιρ	κοιγιμιρ
2. φασγηαιο	κοιγιο
3. φασγηαιοιρ (-αοαοιρ)	κοιγιοιρ
Autonomous. φασγαρεαρ	κοιγιτεαρ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

304. Present Tense.

SING. 1. fuasraim, I proclaim	coigtim, I spare
2. fuasrair	coigtir
3. fuasraim ré ^a	coigleann ^c ré
PLUR. 1. fuasraimid	coigtimid
2. fuasraim sib ^b	coigleann sib ^d
3. fuasraio	coigto
Relative. fuasrair	coigtear
Autonomous. fuasraítear	coigiltear

305. Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1. t'fuasraim	coiglinn
2. t'fuasrair	coigilteá
3. t'fuasraim ré	coigleáó ré
PLUR. 1. t'fuasraimí	coiglimír
2. t'fuasraim sib	coigleáó sib
3. t'fuasraioir (-daoir)	coigiltoir
Autonomous. fuasraítear	coigilteá

306. Past Tense.

SING. 1. t'fuasrair	coigleá
2. t'fuasrair	coigtir
3. t'fuasrair ré	coigil ré
PLUR. 1. t'fuasraimí	coigleáimí
2. t'fuasraibí	coigleáibí
3. t'fuasraibí	coigleáibí
Autonomous. fuasraibí	coigleáó

^a[fuasraim] ^b[fuasraimí] ^c[coigil] ^d[coigilteá]

307.

Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

1. fuasrócaó	coigleócaó
2. fuasrócair	coigleócair
3. fuasrócaíó pé	coigleócaíó pé

PLURAL.

1. fuasrócaimíó	coigleócaimíó
2. fuasrócaíó píó	coigleócaíó píó
3. fuasrócaíó	coigleócaíó

Relative Form. fuasrócair coigleócair

Autonomous. fuasróccair coigleóccair

308.

Conditional.

SING. 1. o' fuasrócaimn	coigleócaimn
2. o' fuasróccá	coigleóccá
3. o' fuasrócaó pé	coigleócaó pé
PLUR. 1. o' fuasrócaimír	coigleócaimír
2. o' fuasrócaó píó	coigleócaó píó
3. o' fuasrócaíó píó	coigleócaíó píó
Autonomous. fuasróccáí	coigleóccáí

309.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1. fuasraó	coigleao
2. fuasrair	coigleir
3. fuasraíó pé	coigleíó pé
PLUR. 1. fuasraimíó	coigleimíó
2. fuasraíó píó	coigleíó píó
3. fuasraíó	coigleíó
Autonomous. fuasraícar	coigleícar

315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in $\alpha\omicron$, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$, if it be slender, as—

$\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu$, shut	$\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu\alpha\omicron$
mitt, destroy	mitt $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
mot, praise	mot $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\iota\varsigma$, read	$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\omicron$.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is ι preceded by a broad vowel, the ι is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

$\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\iota$, strike	$\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\alpha\omicron$
$\sigma\acute{\omicron}\iota\varsigma$, burn	$\sigma\acute{\omicron}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$
$\zeta\omicron\iota\iota$, wound	$\zeta\omicron\alpha\omicron$
$\beta\eta\rho\acute{\iota}\iota\varsigma$, bruise	$\beta\eta\rho\acute{\iota}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$

The ι is not dropped in—

$\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\iota$, lament	$\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\iota\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
$\rho\zeta\alpha\omicron\iota\iota$, loose	$\rho\zeta\alpha\omicron\iota\iota\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
$\rho\mu\upsilon\alpha\iota\iota$, reflect	$\rho\mu\upsilon\alpha\iota\iota\epsilon\alpha\omicron$

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in $\iota\iota$, $\iota\iota$ or $\iota\iota$ generally form their verbal noun by adding τ , as—

$\sigma\acute{\omicron}\iota\beta\iota\iota$, banish	$\sigma\acute{\omicron}\iota\beta\iota\iota\tau$
$\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\iota$, defend	$\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\iota\tau$ ($\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\iota\mu$)
$\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\iota$, speak	$\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\iota\tau$
$\epsilon\omicron\iota\varsigma\iota\iota$, spare	$\epsilon\omicron\iota\varsigma\iota\iota\tau$

(d) Derived verbs ending in $\iota\zeta$ form their verbal noun by dropping the ι and adding $\alpha\omicron$; as, $\acute{\alpha}\rho\upsilon\iota\zeta$, *raise*, $\acute{\alpha}\rho\upsilon\alpha\omicron$.

(e) Derived verbs in $\iota\zeta$ form their verbal noun by inserting u between the ι and ζ and then adding $\alpha\omicron$. as $\mu\acute{\iota}\mu\iota\zeta$, *explain*, $\mu\acute{\iota}\mu\iota\upsilon\alpha\omicron$.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, *e.g.*, $\rho\acute{\alpha}\rho$, *grow*; $\delta\acute{\iota}$, *drink*; $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\tau$, *run*; $\rho\acute{\nu}\alpha\acute{\mu}$, *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping ι of the stem, *e.g.*, $\kappa\upsilon\mu$, *put or send*, $\kappa\upsilon\mu$; $\kappa\omicron\upsilon\tau\zeta$, *check*, $\kappa\omicron\upsilon\tau\zeta$; $\rho\zeta\upsilon\mu$, *cease*, $\rho\zeta\upsilon\mu$; $\zeta\upsilon\iota\tau$, *weep*, $\zeta\upsilon\iota\tau$, &c.

(c) Some verbs add $\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon$ or $\epsilon\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon$ to the stem to form their verbal noun, *e.g.*, $\kappa\alpha\tau\tau$, *lose*, $\kappa\alpha\tau\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon(\tau)$; $\epsilon\pi\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau$, *believe*, $\epsilon\pi\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon(\tau)$; $\rho\alpha\acute{\nu}$, *slay*, $\rho\alpha\acute{\nu}\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon(\tau)$, $\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\nu}$, *follow*, $\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\nu}\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon(\tau)$; $\rho\zeta\alpha\mu$, *separate*, $\rho\zeta\alpha\mu\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon(\tau)$, &c.

In the spoken language τ is usually added to the classical termination $-\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\iota\upsilon$.

(d) A few add $\alpha\acute{\nu}$ or $\epsilon\alpha\acute{\nu}$ for the verbal noun, *e.g.*, $\tau\epsilon\alpha\zeta$, *knock down*, $\tau\epsilon\alpha\zeta\alpha\acute{\nu}$; $\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\zeta$, *let or permit*, $\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\zeta\epsilon\alpha\acute{\nu}$; $\tau\acute{\rho}\epsilon\acute{\iota}\zeta$, *abandon*, $\tau\acute{\rho}\epsilon\acute{\iota}\zeta\epsilon\alpha\acute{\nu}$; $\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\zeta$, *throw or cast*, $\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\zeta\epsilon\alpha\acute{\nu}$.

(e) A few add *am* or *eam*, e.g., *feap*, stand, *feapam*; *cait*, spend, consume, *caiteam*; *deun*, do or make, *deunam* (or *deunao*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *ait* or *gait*, as *gab*, take, *gabait*; *fas*, find, *fasait*; *fas*, leave, *fasait*; *feao*, whistle, *feaohait*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (*i.e.*, about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

taim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *taim*, but long since it has lost its initial *a*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *a*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *a*, write the *a* separated from the *ta*: as *a ta* 'instead of *ta*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319.	—	bímīr, let us be	
	bí, be thou	bíōir, let you be	123 y 100
	bíōō ré, let him be	bíōīr. let them be	123 y 101

Autonomous, bíτεαρ.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíō: e.g., bíōeāō ré.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

320. Present Tense—Absolute.

SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάim, I am	τάimíō, we are
τάim,* thou art	τά ríō, τάταοι, you are
τά ré, he is	τάíō, they are

Autonomous, τάταρ

Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά mé, I am	τά rínn, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά ríō, you are
τά ré, he is	τά ríao, they are

321. Present Tense—Dependent.

ruilim	ruilmíō
ruilir	ruil ríō
ruil ré	ruilíō

Autonomous, ruilτεαρ.

* The early modern form, viz., ταοι, is still used in Munster, e.g., Cionnur ταοι? (or Cionnur ταοι'p tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fuitim	an bfuilim	nac bfuilim
ní fuitir	an bfuilir	nac bfuilir
ní fuit ré	an bfuil ré	nac bfuil ré
ní fuitmíó	an bfuilmíó	nac bfuilmíó
ní fuit ríó	an bfuil ríó	nac bfuil ríó
ní fuitíó	an bfuilíó	nac bfuilíó

The analytic forms are like those given above; as ní fuit ríao, nac bfuil tú, &c.

322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bícī
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóíó)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. Interrogatively, an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Autonomous, bícear

323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
oo bínn (oo bíóinn)	oo bímír (bíóimír)
„ bíceá („ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré („ bíóeao ré)	„ bíóir (bíóóir)
Autonomous,	bícī
Negatively,	ní bínn
Interrogatively,	an mbínn?
Neg. interrog.	nac mbínn?

324.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

ոօ իօր (իօթար)	ոօ իօմար (իօթամար)
„ իր (իօրիր)	„ իօծար (իօթածար)
„ իր քօ	„ իօծար, իօթածար

Autonomous, իօթար

325.

DEPENDENT.

րածար	րածամար
րածարիր	րածածար
րած քօ	րածածար

Autonomous, րածար

Negative, նի րածար, նի րածարիր, նի րած քօ, &c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

ան րածար ան րածարիր ան րած քօ ան րածամար, &c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

նա՞ րածար նա՞ րածարիր նա՞ րած քօ, &c.

326.

Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

իւթօ, իւթօ (իւթօթօ)	իւթմիտ, իւթմիտ (իւթօմիտ)
իւթիր, իւթիր (իւթօրիր)	իւթօր թիւ, իւթի
իւթօ, իւթօ քօ	իւթօ, իւթօ (իւթօրիտ)
Relative Form,	իւթար, իւթար (իւթօթար)
Autonomous,	իւթօթար, իւթօթար
Negatively,	նի իւթօ
Interrog.,	ան իւթօ ?
Neg. Interrog.,	նա՞ իւթօ ?

327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

oo béinn (béiröinn)	béimír (béirömír)
„ béiteá (béiröteá)	beað, beað (béiröbeað) r ^o
„ beað, beað (béiröbeað)	ré béiröir (béiröoir)

Autonomous,	beiröí, béití
Negative,	ní béinn
Interrog.,	an mbéinn
Neg. interrog.,	nað mbéinn

328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present Tense.

so raðað	so raðmuir
so raðair	so raib ríð (raðteair)
so raib ré	so raðair

The negative particle for this tense is nað: aa, nað raib maic aðar. No thanks to you.

329. Past Tense.

so mbíinn	so mbímír
so mbíteá	so mbíob ríð
so mbíob ré	so mbíoir

The negative particle is nað.

Autonomous Form.

so raðtear!	may (they) be! (for once).
so mbítear!	„ „ (generally).

Verbal Noun.

βειτ, to be.

330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ἰρ πέτοιρ τιom (α)* βειτ	I can be, &c.
Ἠί πέτοιρ τιom (α) βειτ	I cannot be, &c.
Τις τεατ (α) βειτ	You can be, &c.
Ἠί τις τεατ (α) βειτ	You cannot be, &c.
Χαιτρίθ πέ βειτ	He must be, &c.
Χαιτρίθ μέ βειτ	I must be, &c.
Ἠί φυλάιρ ζο παιθ τύ	} You must have been, &c.
Ἰρ κορμάιτ ζο παιθ τύ	
Ἠίορ β'πέτοιρ νό βί τύ	
Ἠί κορμάιτ ζο παιθ μέ	} I must not have been, &c.
Ἠί φυλάιρ ναε παιθ μέ	
Ἰρ κόιρ όom (α) βειτ	I ought to be.
Ἠί κόιρ όuit (α) βειτ	You ought not to be.
Όυθό κόιρ όό βειτ	He ought to have been.
Ἠίορ κόιρ όom (α) βειτ	I ought not to have been.
Όυθό μάιτ τιom (α) βειτ ann	I wish I were there.
Όα μάιτ τιom ζο παιθ μέ ann	I wish I had been there.
Τά πέ τε βειτ ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms *πειτιm* and *παθαρ* are used —

(1) After the particles *Ἠί*, not; *εἰ*, where? *αν* (or *α*), whether? *ζο*, that; and *ναε* or *νά*, that (conj.)...not.

* This α is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *naċ*, who...not, which...not. *Cá ħ-puit ré?* Where is it? *Ní ħuit a ħior aġam.* I don't know. *Ċá ħior aġam ná ħuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Dein ré ġo ħuit ré rlan.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an ħear naċ ħ-puit aġ obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Ċubairt ré tiom naċ ħairb ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *ħuit* eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní ħuit ré* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to *para.* 554-560.

THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ir mire an fear. I am the man.

Deirim gur ab é Seagán an fear. I say John is the man.

334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

(a) *In Principal Sentences.*

Present Tense, Ir. Relative, Ir or ar.

Past Tense, ba.

[Future Simple, buò. Relative, buir].

Secondary Future or Conditional, baò.

Subjunctive, ab; sometimes ba.

Subjunc. Pres. (with go) go mba, gurab; (with ná) nárab, nápa.

Subjunc. Past. táb mbaò, "if it were."

335. Present Tense.

Ir mé, I am; or, it is I.	Ir rinn, we are, it is we.
Ir tú, thou art, it is you.	Ir sib, you are, it is you.
Ir é, he is, it is he.	Ir iad, they are, it is they.
Ir í, she is, it is she.	

336. Past Tense.

ba mé,	I was, it was I.
ba tú,	thou wast, &c.
tab' é, b' é, ba h-é,	he was, &c.
tab' í, b' í, ba h-í	she was, &c.
ba rinn,	we were, &c.
ba sib,	you were, &c.
tab' iad, b' iad, ba h-iad	they were, &c.

Uuð or þur is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb IS is omitted after all particles except mǫ, if: as, 1r mé an þeap. I am the man; ñi mé an þeap. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense UΔ is usually omitted after particles when the word following UΔ begins with a consonant: as, Δr mátt teat an átt? Did you like the place? ñáþ þeag an tuac é? Was it not a small price? UΔ is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or ʀ, but the Δ is elided: as, ñioþ v' é ʀin an ʀagart. That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after va or vað, even when va or vað is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) *In Dependent Sentences.*

339. Present Tense.—Δb is used instead of 1r after sup, meaning “that”; as, meapaim supab é ʀin an þeap. I think that is the man. Before a consonant Δb is usually omitted; as, veip ʀé sup mire an þeap. He says that I am the man. Δb is always omitted after nac, that...not. Saotim nac é ʀin an ʀi. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word va or vað becomes v' in dependant sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *o'* is usually omitted. *meapaim guró é seo an teac.* I think that this was the house; *meapann ré náir máit le Niall beit annro.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meapann tú gur máit an rgeut é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

341. Conditional.—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baó* becomes *mha*. *Saoitim go mha máit teir out teac.* I think he would like to go with you. *Óeir ré nac mha máit teir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *gur máit* in the above sentence instead of *go mha máit*, and *náir máit* instead of *nac mha máit*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

BEIR, BEAR or CARRY.

342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beirfid	beirte	bheit

This verb is conjugated like *buair*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343. Past Tense.

ruḡar, ruḡair, &c., like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *no* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344.

Future.

βεύψαο, βεύψαιμ, &c., like μοτράο (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no ϣ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no ϣ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -όέαο or -εοέαο.

Conditional.

βεύψαιμν, &c., like μοτράμν (par. 266).

Verbal Noun βπειτ, gen. βπειτε or βειρτε.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom "βειμ Δμ"; *lay hold on. catch, overtake*; e.g., ϣυζαό ομ, I was caught. Ηι ϣυτ βπειτ Δμ. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

ΤΑΨΑΙΡ, GIVE or BRING.**Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ταΨαιρ	{ βεύψαο	ταΨαιρτα	ταΨαιρτ
	{ τυΨραο	τυζτα	
	{ ταΨαιρφαο		

346.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.**SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

- | | | |
|-----------------------|------------|--------------|
| 1. — | ταΨραιμίρ, | τυζαιμίρ |
| | (ταΨραμ) | |
| 2. ταΨαιρ | ταΨραιό | |
| 3. ταΨραό or τυζαό ϣέ | ταΨραιοίρ, | τυζαιοίρ (or |
| | -αοαοίρ) | |

Autonomous, ταΨαιρταρ, τυζταρ.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

347. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(DO-) ʒeipunn	taʒpaim
2.	(DO-) ʒeipur	taʒpaur,
3.	(DO-) ʒeip(-eann ré)	taʒpamn ré
PLUR. 1.	(DO-) ʒeipunnit	taʒpaimit
2.	(DO-) ʒeipeann rib	taʒpamn rib
3.	(DO-) ʒeipit	taʒpait

tuʒaim, &c. (like motaim), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (DO-)ʒeiptear, taʒarʒear or tuʒtar.

348. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., ní, not; an, whether; nac, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; go, that; cá, where, muna, unless; tóá, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

349. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(DO-)ʒeipunn	taʒpaimn
(DO-)ʒeiptea	&c., like t'ʒuaʒpaimn
&c., like buaitinn (262)	(305)

Or, tuʒaimn, tuʒta, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, ʒeipti, taʒarʒaoi, tuʒtaoi.

Past Tense.

350. The Past Tense has only one form: *εἰσαρ*, *εἰσαρ*, &c., like *ἔσταρ* (264). **Auton.** *εἰσαρό*.

In early usage this Past Tense did not take *οο* or *ρο*, as *εἰσο-εἰσαρ*, "that I gave." In present-day usage this peculiarity is sometimes adhered to and sometimes not.

351. Future Tense.**ABSOLUTE.****(το-)***θευρραο*

&c.,

like *μοιραο* (265)**DEPENDENT.***τιυβραο*, *τιοβραο**τιυβραιρ*, *τιοβραιρ**τιυβραιρό ρέ*

ταβαραο, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, *θευρραρ* *ταβαραρ*

352. Conditional.**(το-)***θευρραινν*

&c.,

like *μοιραινν* (266)*τιυβραινν*, *τιοβραινν**τιυβραρτά*, *τιοβραρτά*

&c.

ταβαραινν, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, *βεαρραι*, *ταβαραρ*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

This Mood occurs only in dependent construction.

353 Present—*εἰσαο*, *εἰσαρ*, *εἰσαρό ρέ*, &c., or *ταβραο*, *ταβραιρ*, &c.

354 Past—*εἰσαινν*, &c., like *μοιαινν* (268).

Verbal Noun.

ταβαιρτ, gen. *ταβαραρτά*.

355. ΔΑΔΑΙΡ, SAY.

Principal Parts.			
Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΔΑΔΑΙΡ	{ ΔΕΙΡΕΨΑΘ ΔΕΙΡΟΨΑΘ	ρΑΙΨΤΕ	ΡΑΨ

356. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|-------------|---------------------|
| 1. — | ΔΕΡΑΙΜΙΡ (ΔΕΡΑΜ) |
| 2. ΔΑΔΑΙΡ | ΔΕΡΑΙΘ |
| 3. ΔΕΡΑΘ ΡΕ | ΔΕΡΑΙΘΙΡ, ΔΕΡΑΨΑΘΙΡ |

357. Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

1. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΜ
2. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΗΡ
3. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΟΡ ΔΕΙΡΕΑΝΝ ΡΕ
1. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΜΙΘ
2. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΤΙ
3. (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΨ

DEPENDENT.

- ΔΕΡΑΙΜ
- ΔΕΡΑΙΡ
- ΔΕΡΑΝΝ ΡΕ (ΔΑΔΑΙΡ)
- ΔΕΡΑΙΜΙΘ
- ΔΕΡΑΝΝ ΡΨ
- ΔΕΡΑΨ

Autonomous, (Δ)ΔΕΙΡΤΕΔΑΡ ΔΑΔΑΙΤΑΡ

The initial Δ of ΔΔΕΙΡΜ, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The ς of ΔΕΙΡΜ, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

1. ΔΔΕΙΡΗΝΝ
 2. ΔΔΕΙΡΤΕΔ
 3. ΔΔΕΙΡΕΑΘ ΡΕ
- &c.

DEPENDENT.

- ΔΔΕΡΑΙΝΝ
 - ΔΔΑΡΤΔ
 - ΔΔΕΡΑΘ ΡΕ
- &c.

Autonomous, ΔΔΕΙΡΤΙ

ΔΔΑΡΤΑΘ

359. Past Tense.

αουβηαρ, αουβηαρτ	ουβηαρ, ουβηαρτ
αουβηαιρ	ουβηαιρ
αουβηαιρτ ρε	ουβηαιρτ ρε
αουβηαμαρ	ουβηαμαρ
αουβηαδαρ	ουβηαδαρ
αουβηαταρ	ουβηαταρ

Autonomous, (α)ουβηαο̄ or (α)ουβηαρ̄ταρ

360. Future Tense.

ουερραο	αβροδαο
ουερραιρ	αβροδαιρ
ουερραιο̄ ρε	αβροδαιο̄ ρε
Autonomous, οεαρραρ	αβροδαρ̄ταρ

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361. Conditional.

ουερραινν	αβροδαινν
ουερρᾱ	αβροδᾱ
ουερραο̄ ρε	αβροδαο̄ ρε

Autonomous, οεαρραῑ αβροδᾱῑ

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	αβραο,	αβραιρ,	αβραιο̄ ρε, &c.
Past,	αβραινν,	αβραρ̄τᾱ,	αβραο̄ ρε, &c.

363. Participles.

ρ̄αῑο̄τε, ιον-ρ̄αῑο̄τε, το-ρ̄αῑο̄τε, ρο-ρ̄αῑο̄τε.

Verbal Noun.

ρᾱο̄ or ρᾱο̄α, gen. sing. and nom. plur. ρ̄αῑο̄τε

ΣΑΘ, TAKE.

364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun,
ΣΑΘ	{ ΣΕΘΑΣ ΣΕΘΑΣ	ΣΑΘΤΑ	ΣΑΘΑΙ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

365. Future.

ΣΕΘΑΣ, ΣΕΘΑΣΙ, ΣΕΘΑΣΙΟ ΡΕ, &c.

366. Conditional.

ΣΕΘΑΣΙΝ, ΣΕΘΕΑΣ, ΣΕΘΑΣΟ ΡΕ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ΣΑΘΑΣ, &c., and the Conditional, ΣΑΘΑΣΙΝ, as in regular verbs.

Verbal Noun.

ΣΑΘΑΙ or ΣΑΘΑΙ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ΣΑΘΑΙ.

ΡΑΣ, GET, FIND.

368. Principal Parts.

Imperative	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΡΑΣ	{ ΡΕΘΑΣ ΡΕΘΑΣ	ΡΑΣΤΑ	ΡΑΣΑΙ

369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ΡΑΣΑΜΙΝ
2. ΡΑΣ	ΡΑΣΑΙΟ
3. ΡΑΣΑΟ ΡΕ	ΡΑΣΑΙΟΙ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

370 Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-) ζειβim	ραζaim
„ ζειβip	ραζaip
„ ζειβεann ρé, ζειβ ρé	ραζann ρé
„ ζειβmio	ραζaimio
„ ζειβεann ρib	ραζann ρib
„ ζειβio	ραζaio

Autonomous, (το-) ζειβτεap ραζτεap

In spoken usage ραζaim, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. ραζτεap, ραιζτεap and ραctap are used.

371. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-) ζειβinn	ραζainn
„ ζειβτεa	ραζτεa
&c.	&c.

Autonomous, ζειβci, ραζτεaoi, ραιζci.

Spoken usage, Absolute, ζειβinn or ραζainn, &c.

372. Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes το and μο are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ρuapap	ρuapamap
2. ρuapair	ρuapadap
3. ρuair ρé	ρuapadap

Autonomous, ρpuc, ρuapcεap or ρuapad.

In spoken usage ρpuc often becomes ρpucεaδ.

373. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.								
1. ʒeobao, ʒeabao	ʒfuiʒeao or ʒfaiʒeao								
2. ʒeobair, &c.	ʒfuiʒir &c.								
3. ʒeobairò ré	ʒfuiʒirò ré								
1. ʒeobaimio	ʒfuiʒimio								
2. ʒeobairò rib	ʒfuiʒirò rib								
3. ʒeobairo	ʒfuiʒiro								
Autonomous,	<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>ʒeobtar</td> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>fuiʒtar</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>ʒeabtar</td> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>faiʒtar</td> </tr> </table>	{	ʒeobtar	{	fuiʒtar	{	ʒeabtar	{	faiʒtar
{	ʒeobtar	{	fuiʒtar						
{	ʒeabtar	{	faiʒtar						

374. Conditional.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.								
ʒeobainn or ʒeabainn	ʒfuiʒinn or ʒfaiʒinn								
ʒeobtar, &c.	ʒfuiʒtar, &c.								
ʒeobao ré	ʒfuiʒeao ré								
ʒeobaimir	ʒfuiʒimir								
ʒeobairò rib	ʒfuiʒeairò rib								
ʒeobairoir	ʒfuiʒiroir								
Autonomous,	<table border="0" style="display: inline-table; vertical-align: middle;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>ʒeobtar</td> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>fuiʒti</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>ʒeabtar</td> <td style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</td> <td>faiʒti</td> </tr> </table>	{	ʒeobtar	{	fuiʒti	{	ʒeabtar	{	faiʒti
{	ʒeobtar	{	fuiʒti						
{	ʒeabtar	{	faiʒti						

375. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, faʒao, faʒair, faʒairò ré. &c.

Past, faʒainn, faʒtar, faʒao ré, &c.

376. Participle.

faʒta, faiʒte or faeta.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

ion-faʒála, ro-faʒála, oo-faʒála.

377. ԾԵՄ, DO, MAKE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun
ԾԵՄ	ԾԵՄՔԱԾ	ԾԵՄՏԱ	ԾԵՄԱՄ

378. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ԾԵՄԱՄԻՐ
2. ԾԵՄ	ԾԵՄԱԻԾ
3. ԾԵՄԱԾ ՔԵ	ԾԵՄԱԻՐԻ

Autonomous, ԾԵՄՏԱՐ.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

379. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (ԾՕ-)	ճնիմ (ճնի՛մ)	ԾԵՄԱՄ
2. „	ճնիր &c.	ԾԵՄԱՐ
3. „	ճնի թե՛ or ճնիո՞նք թե՛	ԾԵՄԱՆ թե՛
1. „	ճնիմի՛ծ	ԾԵՄԱՄԻՇ
2. „	ճնի՛նի	ԾԵՄԱՆ թի՛ծ
3. „	ճնի՛ծ	ԾԵՄԱԾ

Relative, ճնի՛թ, ճնի՛ծար

Autonomous, ճնի՛ծար ԾԵՄՏԱՐ

In present-day usage ԾԵՄԱՄ, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

380. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
uo-ghínn, ghíóinn	deunainn
„ ghíteá, &c.	deunta
„ ghíod ré	deunad ré
„ ghímír	deunaimír
„ ghíod ríð	deunad ríð
„ ghíóir	deunaoir
Autonomous, uo-ghíteí	deuntaoi

381. Past Tense.

uo-íunneap	deáíunap
„ íunuir	deáíunair
„ íunne ré	deáíuna ré
„ íunneamar	deáíunamar
„ íunneabap	deáíunabap
„ íunneaoap	deáíunaoap
Autonomous, uo-íunnead	deáíunad

In Munster dialect *deineap*, *deuir*, *dein ré*, *deineamar*, *deineabap*, and *deineaoap* are used as the Past Tense in both absolute and dependent constructions.

382. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.	
deunfad	deunfaimíð
deunfair	deunfairíð ríð
deunfairíð ré	deunfairíð

Autonomous, deunfair

383. Conditional.

deunfainn	deunfaimír
deunfá	deunfad ríð
deunfad ré	deunfairíð

Autonomous, deunfai

384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

deunad̄ deunair̄ deunad̄ pé deunamad̄ō, &c.

Past.

deunainn deuntá deunad̄ pé deunamad̄oir̄, &c.

Participles.

deunta ion-deunta po-deunta do-deunta

Verbal Noun.

deunam̄ (deunad̄) gen. deunta

385. feic, SEE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	{ cipead̄	feicte	feicim̄
	{ feicfead̄		

386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|----------------|--------------------|
| 1. — | feicim̄ (feiceam̄) |
| 2. feic | feicid̄ |
| 3. feicead̄ pé | feicid̄oir̄ |

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feuc̄, veac̄, bheathnuḡ, &c. The verb feuc̄ must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish paic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
	1. ṽo-ćím (ćíóim)	feicim
	2. ṽo-ćír , &c.	feicir
	3. ṽo-ćí ré , ćíonn re	feiceann ré
	1. ṽo-ćímíṽ	feicimíṽ
	2. ṽo-ćíćí	feiceann ríṽ
	3. ṽo-ćíṽ	feicíṽ
Autonomous.	{ ṽo-ćítear ṽo-ćítear	feicítear

390. The prefix **ṽo-**, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix **at**—*e.g.*, **atćím**. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, **'ćím** or **ćíóim**, &c.

391.

Imperfect Tense.

ṽo-ćínn , ćíóinn	feicinn
ṽo-ćíteá , &c.	feicteá
ṽo-ćíṽ ré	feiceáṽ ré
ṽo-ćímír	feicimír
ṽo-ćíṽ ríṽ	feiceáṽ ríṽ
ṽo-ćíṽír	feicíṽír

In spoken language **feicinn**, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage. **ćíóeann**, **ćíóteá**, &c.

392.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1.	{ ḡonnac ḡonnacar	(ḡonnarcar)	{ facar faca	{ feacar feaca
2.	ḡonnacar	(ḡonnarcar)	facar	feacar
3.	ḡonnac ré	(ḡonnaric ré)	facá ré	feaca ré
1.	ḡonnacamar	[ḡonnaracamar]	facamar	feacamar
2.	ḡonnacabbar	[ḡonnaricabbar]	facabbar	feacabbar
3.	ḡonnacatar	[ḡonnaricatar]	facatar	feacatar

Autonomous, ḡonnacar facar or factar

The older spelling was *atḡonnac* and *atḡonnaric*, &c. The *τ* is still preserved in the Ulster dialect: *ḡannac me*, &c., I saw.

393.

Future Tense.

(to-)ḡíreat,	ḡíóreat,	feicreat,
(to-)ḡírír,	ḡíóírír,	feicírír,
&c.		&c.

Autonomous, ḡíreat feicreat

394.

Conditional.

(to-)ḡířinn,	ḡíóřinn,	feicřinn,
&c.		&c.

In the Future and Conditional *feicreat*, &c., and *feicřinn*, &c., can be used in both constructions.

395.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, feicead, feicír, feicíó ré, &c.

Past, feicinn, feicteá, feicead ré, &c.

Participle, feicte.

396. Verbal Noun.

πειρῖντ, πειρῖντ, gen. πειρῖεᾶνα

From the genitive of the verbal noun the compound participles are formed: viz., ἡ-πειρῖεᾶνα, πο-πειρῖεᾶνα, ὄο-πειρῖεᾶνα.

397. CLOIS or CLUM, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the Past Tense.

In old writings the particle ατ or ὄο- is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398. Past Tense.

ἐουᾶτ, ἐουᾶ

ἐουᾶσμαι

ἐουᾶσθ

ἐουᾶσθε

ἐουᾶσθε

ἐουᾶσθε

Autonomous, ἐουᾶσθ

Verbal Nouns.

εἰσθ or εἰσθῖντ (or more modern εἰσθῖντ or εἰσθῖν).

ΤΑΡ, COME.

399. IMPERATIVE.

SING. 1 --

PLUR. τῖσθ (τῖσθ)

2. τάρ

τῖσθ

3. τῖσθ (τῖσθ) ἢ

τῖσθ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

400. Present Tense.

1. tígim	tígimír
2. tígir	tígí
3. tíg ré	tígí

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, tígítear.

The Present Tense has also the forms *teagaim* or *teagam* inflected regularly.

401. Imperfect Tense.

tígin, teagaim, or teagam, regularly.

402. Past Tense.

tángar, táng	tángamar
tángair	tángabar
támg ré	tángadar

403. Autonomous, tángar.

The *ng* in this Tense is not sounded like *ng* in *long*, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written *tánagar*; but in Munster the *g* is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, *tángar* is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, *tiocfao*, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled *tiocfar*, &c.

Relative, *tiocfar*Conditional, *tiocfaim*, &c., inflected regularly.

405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τιγεαθ*, *ταγασθ*, or *τεαγασθ*, inflected regularly.

Past, *τιγινη*, *ταγανη*, or *τεαγανη*, inflected regularly.

406. Verbal Noun, *τεαδτ* (or *τιοθαδτ*, *τιθαδτ*)

Participle, *τεαγτα* or *ταγτα*.

407. *τέιζ*, GO.

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *τέιθ*, but *τέιζ* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *τιαζ* or *τέιζ*.

408. IMPERATIVE.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. — | <i>τέιζιμῖρ</i> (<i>τέιζεαμ</i>) |
| 2. <i>τέιζ</i> | <i>τέιζιθ</i> |
| 3. <i>τέιζεαθ</i> <i>ρέ</i> | <i>τέιζιθῖρ</i> |

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *ζαθ*, *ιπέιζ*, *τέιμιζ*. The use of *τέιμιζ*, plur. *τέιμιζιθ*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *ιπέιζ* has a full, regular conjugation.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

410. Present.

- | | |
|--|--------------------|
| 1. <i>τέιζιμ</i> (<i>τέιθιμ</i>) | 1. <i>τέιζιμῖθ</i> |
| 2. <i>τέιζιρ</i> &c. | 2. <i>τέιζτι</i> |
| 3. <i>τέιζ</i> <i>ρέ</i> , <i>τέιζεανν</i> <i>ρέ</i> | 3. <i>τέιζιθ</i> |

Autonomous, *τέιζτεαρ*

Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téirōinn), &c., regularly.

411.

Past Tense.**ABSOLUTE.**

1. éuaðar

2. éuaðair

3. éuaíð ré

1. éuaðamar

2. éuaðaðar

3. éuaðatar

DEPENDENT.

ueaáar

ueaáair

ueaáairé

ueaáamar

ueaáaðar

ueaáatar

Autonomous, éuaðtar

ueaáar

In Munster éuaðar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor éuaíð ré, he did not go. Ueaáar, &c., is also used in Munster.

412.

Future.**SINGULAR.**

1. raáar, raáar

2. raáair, raáair

3. raáairé, raáairé

PLURAL.

raáamair, raáamair

raáairé, raáairé

raáair, raáair

Relative, raáar, raáar.**Autonomous,** raátar, raátar.

413.

Conditional.

raáainn or raáainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raáar, &c., and raáair, &c.

414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τέιγεαο, τέιγιη, τέιγιὸ ρέ, &c.*Past, *τέιγινη, τέιγιτεά, τέιγεαὸ ρέ, &c.*

415. Verbal Noun.

ουτ, gen. ουτα (sometimes ουττα).

Participle of Necessity.

ουττα (as, ní ουττα ὄο, he ought not to go).

Derivative Participles.

ιον-ουτα, ρο-ουτα, το-ουτα.

416. ιτ, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ιτ	ιοραο	ιττε	ιτε

417. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

1. *ιοραο (ιορραο)*2. *ιοραη, &c.*3. *ιοραὸ ρέ*

PLURAL.

*ιοραμαοιο**ιοραὸ ριὸ**ιοραιο*Relative, *ιοραη (ιορραη).*Autonomous, *ιορταη.*

418. Conditional.

SINGULAR.

1. *ιοραηη (ιορραηη)*2. *ιορτά, &c.*3. *ιοραὸ ρέ*

PLURAL.

*ιοραμαοιη**ιοραὸ ριὸ**ιοραηιη*

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, ὄϊτεαρ, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., τουαῶαρ, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. τουαῶαρ	τουαῶαμαρ
2. τουαῶαιρ	τουαῶαῶαρ
3. τουαιῶ ρέ	τουαῶαῶαρ

ῤῖḡῖm, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs ῤῖοῖcm and ῤῖοῖrῖm

Its Past Tense is inflected like τάνας.

1. ῤάνḡαρ, ῤάνας	ῤάνḡαμαρ
2. ῤάνḡαιρ	ῤάνḡαῶαρ
3. ῤάνῖḡ ρέ	ῤάνḡαῶαρ

421. Verbal Noun.

ῤοῶταιm or ῤαῶταιm.

ῤῖḡῖm has a special usage in the phrase ῤῖḡῖm αῖεαρ, "I need," (whence, ῤαῶταιμαρ, need, necessity: ῤαῶταιμαῶ, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

ῤαῤῖḡῖm or ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖm, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

Future, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖ, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖ, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖ, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ or ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ (with usual terminations).

Conditional, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ, ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ or ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ, &c., &c.

Verbal Noun.

ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖ or ῤαῤῖḡῖḡῖḡῖ, to kill or killing.

SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

423. ΔΡ, quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "inquit.") It is frequently written ΔΡΑ or ΔΡΡ, as ΔΡΑ μιρε, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the ρ is often joined to the article, as, ΔΡΡ αν ρεαρ or ΔΡ ραν ρεαρ, says the man. "Cia tú féin?" ΔΡ ρερεαρ. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by ρειρ, and "said" by ρουβαιρτ. When the word "that" is understood after the English verb "say" σο (or नाँ if "not" follows) *must be expressed in Irish.*

424. ϐΔΡ, It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition ले: as, ϐΔΡ तुom, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. ϐΔΡ तेत्. It seems to you. ϐΔΡ तेिρ अन् वरेार. It seemed to the man.

425. रेणुअर, I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. *Ní féadair.* I do, or did, not know. *Ní féadair fé.* He does not know, or he did not know.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

1. féadair	1. féadaramar
2. féadair (-ir)	2. féadabair
3. féadair fé	3. féadadar

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: *féadair*, *féadair tú*, *féadair fé*, *féadamar*, *féadabair*, and *féadadar*.

426. *ṪÁRLA*, **There came to pass, it happened or happened to be.** It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. *Ṫ'FÓBÁIR* or *ṪA ṪÓBÁIR*, **“It all but happened.”** *E.g.*, *Ṫ'fóбайr Ṫam tuirim*, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by *Ṫ'fóбайr go Ṫtuirinn*.

428. *féudaim*, **I can**, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

 CHAPTER VI.

The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. **Almost every Irish adjective may be-**

come an adverb by having the particle "ζο" prefixed to it: as, ματ̄, good; ζο ματ̄, well; υματ, humble; ζο η-υματ, humbly.

430. This ζο is really the preposition ζο* with its meaning of "with." (Do not confound this word with ζο meaning "to," they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

431. Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle ζο is not used before the comparative or superlative.

432. It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel ζο prefixes η, as ζο η-ανναμ̄, seldom.

433. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

αματ̄	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
αμουζ̄, αμουτ̄	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, τὰ ρέ αμουζ̄. He is standing outside the door, τὰ ρέ 'να ρεαριμ̄ τας̄ αμουζ̄ τοε 'η τοοιαρ̄.

* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as μίλε ζο τετ̄, a mile and (with) a half: ρτατ̄ ζο τετ̄, a yard and a half: βλιατόαιη ζο τετ̄ ό ροιη, a year and a half ago.

ám, amác, } however.
ámác,

ámáin, alone, only.

ámait, as, like.

ámiait, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anoir, now.

aréir, last night.

arír(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par.* 154).

feapoa, henceforth, at once.

leir, } also.
preirín,

for, yet.

i muōa, amú, astray (mis-
taken).

inōé (ané), yesterday.

inōiu (anoiu), to-day.

i mbápac (amápac), to-
morrow.

irteac, in (*motion only*).

irrig, inside (*rest*).

so h-annam, seldom.

so fóit, yet, awhile.

ní (níor), } not.
ca (car), (*Ulster*),

nuair, when.

caimín? } when?
caimín?

mar, as, like.

mar pín, thus.

fiú, *even*; as, níor labair pé fiú don focal amáin. *He did not speak even one word.* *San fiú na h-anála do capping.* *Without even taking breath.* fiú is really a noun, and is followed by the genitive case, whenever the definite article comes between it and the noun; otherwise it is followed by a nominative case.

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words inōiu, *to-day*; inōé, *yesterday*; i mbápac, *to-morrow*; aréir, *last night*; anoct, *to-night*; can be used only as adverbs. *He came to-day.* *Cáinig pé inōiu.* *He*

went away yesterday. *Ḑ' imtigi pé inóe.* When the English words are **nouns**, we must use *an lá* (or *an oiróce*) before *inóiu, inóe, aréir,* etc. *Yesterday was fine.* *Ḑi an lá inóe breáig.* *To-morrow will be wet.* *Deir an lá i mbárac fhuic.* *Last night was cold.* *Ḑi an oiróce aréir fuar.*

435. Interrogative Words.

when? *caéain?* cé an uair? which (*adj.*)? cé an...?
cé an τ-*am* ?

where? *cá?* cé an áit? what? *cao?* *ceuro?*
conao? *ceuro?*

how? *conur* (*cionnur*)? cé whither? *cá?*
an caoi? *go dé mar?*

why? *cao 'na taob?* *cao* whence? *cao ar?* *cá'r*
cuige? *cao fá?* cé *ab ar?*
an fá?

how far? } cé an fáit? how much? } cé méuro?
how long? } an fáta? how many? } an mó?

which (*pron.*)? *cioca?* cé? who? cé? *cia?* cé *n-é* (*i,*
ia?)?

Up and Down.

436. **Up.** { *ruar*, upwards, **motion upwards** from the
place where the speaker is.
anóir, upwards, **motion up from below** to the
place where the speaker is.
tuar (also spelled *fuar*), up, **rest above** the
place where the speaker is.
anóir (*abur*),* up, **rest where** the speaker is.

* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	πίορ, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
		τιορ (πίορ), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ (ἀνωρ), * down, rest where the speaker is.

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for “up” and “down” :—

A.	|	A says to B, I'll throw it down,	καίτιρό μέ πίορ έ.
		Is it down yet?	ὕφαιτ πέ τιορ πόρ?
		Throw it up,	καίτ ἀνιορ έ.
		It is up now,	τά πέ ἀνιορ ἀνοίρ.
B.	|	B says to A, I'll throw it up,	καίτιρό μέ πυαρ έ.
		Is it up yet?	ὕφαιτ πέ τυαρ πόρ?
		Throw it down,	καίτ ἀνωαρ έ.
		It is down now.	τά πέ ἀνωαρ ἀνοίρ.

N.B.—He is up (*i.e.*, he is not in bed), **τά πέ 'να φύιθε.**

We are up, **τάρηνν 'νάφύιθε**

* See foot-note at end of page 160.

North, South, East, West.

The root οἶρ means *front*: ἰσῖρ means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence ἶοισι, east; ἶισι, west; ἶισι, north; ἶισι, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of,
ἶοισι, east	οἶσιν	ἰσοἶσιν	{ *ἶοισι ἶοισι; ἶοισι ἶοισι; ἶοισι ἶοισι
ἶισι, west	ἶσιν	ἶισι	{ *ἶισι ἶισι; ἶισι ἶισι; ἶισι ἶισι
ἶισι, north	ὁ ἶισι	ἶισι	{ *ἶισι ἶισι; ἶοισι ἶοισι; ἶοισι ἶοισι
ἶισι, south	ὁ ἶισι	ἶισι	{ *ἶισι ἶισι; ἶοισι ἶοισι; ἶοισι ἶοισι

442. The noun "north," etc., is ἶοισι ἶοισι, ἶοισι ἶοισι, etc., or ἶοισι ἶοισι, ἶοισι ἶοισι, ἶοισι, and ἶοισι. These latter words are obsolete.

443.

The North wind, ἶοισι ἶοισι N.W. wind, ἶοισι ἶοισι ἶοισι
 „ South „ „ ἶοισι S.E. wind, ἶοισι ἶοισι ἶοισι
 „ East „ „ ἶοισι etc., etc.
 „ West „ „ ἶοισι Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, ἶοισι is *inwards*; οἶσιν is *outwards*.

* ἶοισι or ἶοισι may be used. † Probably a corruption of ἶοισι.

445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

ι ζσείν, far off (<i>space</i>).	αρ δον εορ,	} at all.
ι εραο, far off (<i>space and time</i>).	ι η-δον εορ,	
αρ αιρ, back.	αρ βιτ,	} at all.
αρ ζεατ, backwards.	εορ αρ βιτ,	
αρ οτιρ, } at first, or in	εορ λειρ ριν, moreover	} at any
αρ οτιρ, } the beginning.	αρ δον εμα,	
αηρο, here.	αρ εμα αρ βιτ,	} rate.
αη ραν (ραη, ριν), there,	πε ρζεατ ε,	} however,
then.	πε ρυο ε,	} at any rate.
οο ριορ,	ι η-αιρζε, gratis.	} always.
ι ζκομνυιθε,	ι οταιρζε, in safe keeping	
εοιθε, ever (<i>future</i>).	ι η-αιρθεαρ, in vain.	} moreover,
μαη, ever (<i>past</i>).	τυιτε ειτε,	
ζο οεο, for ever.	τυιτε φορ,	} besides.
ζο βρατ(αε), for ever.	ι λειτ, apart, aside.	} whence?
πε (or φα) οο, twice.	εαο αρ?	
πε (or φα) ερι, thrice.	εα η-αρ?	} how much?
πε (or φα) ρεαε, by turns.	εε μευο?	
ι λαταιρ, present.	εα μευο?	} how many?
αρ λαταιρ, absent.	αν μο?	} by day.
οε λαταιρ, presently, just now.	οε λο, by day.	
βεαζ ναε,	ιρτ' οιοε.	} by night.
ναε μορ,	ο' οιοε,	
ζεαυ τε,	ο εειτε,	} asunder.
ζο λειρ,	ο η-α εειτε,	
ζο η-ιομλαν,	ι η-ειρφεαετ, together.	} entirely.
	πε τυαιμ, conjecturally.	

εαυτον (*written .α.*),

ὁ ἐιαναιῶ,

ὁ ἐιανταῶ,

ζο λεορ,

τ' ἄρ ποδιζ (τοδιό),

το ζειτ,

ι ζεάτοδιρ,

lom-λάιτρεαδ,

λάιτρεαδ bonn,

αρ αν τοουιτ,

αρ υαιριῶ,

υαιρεαντα,

ανοιτ γ ἀριρ,

ζο η-ἀριζτε,

ζο ροηράδαδ,

ζο μόριμόρ,

ζο η-υριμόρ,

αρ βαλλ,

τάτα αν ρζείτορ τάτα ριύτο,

ι η-ἀριτοε,

κορανάριτοε,

ζο τοειμιν ορ ζο τοεαριῶτα,

ζο τοειμιν ιρ ζο τοεαριῶτα,

αμβριαταρ 'ρ αμβαρα,

τά ριριῶ,

μαρ αν ζεάτονα,

ὁ ροιν ι λειτ,

ὁ ροιν αμαδ,

αρ εἰζιν,

namely.

awhile ago.

ages ago.

enough.

sure, surely.

immediately, instantly.

sometimes.

especially.

by and bye, after awhile.

by the bye.

on high.

at full gallop.

indeed.

really and truly.

really, in fact.

likewise, in like manner.

from that time to this.

from that time out.

hardly, with difficulty,
perforce.

<p> αν εἰς ἢ μὲ ὅτε, } αν (α) ἰοματῶ, } </p>	at most.
<p> αν εἰς ἢ ἕως ὅτε. } αν α ἕσασ (ἑσῆσασ), } </p>	at least.
<p> αν α ῖον ῖαν (ἢ ἕτε), κοῖν ῖασ ῖ (use <i>te</i> before <i>noun</i>) } αν ῖασ (rel. form of verb) } </p>	notwithstanding (all that) whilst, as long as.
<p> ὅ ἄσ ῖνῶ, κοῖν μαῖτ ἄσ ὅ ἄ, τε ἡ-ῆμῖε αν ἑε, ῖαν κοῖνε τε, } ῖαν ῖνῖ τε, } </p>	<p> purposely. just as if. at dawn. unexpectedly. </p>
<p> ὅε ῖνῶτ (ῖνῶτῶτ), μαῖν ἄτῶ, μαῖν ἄτῶτ, ὅρ ῖρῖοτ, ὅρ ἄρῶ, αν μαῖοῖν, ῖα τῖῶτῖνῶνα, } ἕμ ῖῖῶτῖνῶνα, } </p>	<p> usually. namely, viz., i.e. secretly, lowly. aloud, openly. in the morning. in the evening. </p>
<p> αν μαῖοῖν ἡοῖου, αν μαῖοῖν ἡ μῖῖῖῶτ, ῖα τῖῶτῖνῶνα ἡοῖου, ἄτῖῖῖῶτ ἡοῖῶ, ἄτῖῖῖῶτ ἡ μῖῖῖῶτ, ἄνοῖῖῖῶτ, ἕμ ἄνοῖῖῖῶτ, ἑἄ αν ἡ-ἄ ἑῖῖῖῶτ, ἡ μῖῖῖῶτῖνῶνα, ἄνοῖῖῖῶτ, ἄτῖῖῖῶτ ἄνοῖῖῖῶτ, </p>	<p> this morning. to-morrow morning. this evening. on the day before yesterday } on the day after to- } morrow. on the following day. (during) this year. (during) last year. (during) the year before last </p>

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

Adverbs.	Nouns.
ἡμέρη τοῦ κυριακάου, on Sunday	κυριακά, m., Sunday
ἡμέρη τοῦ δευτέρου, on Monday	δευτέρα, m., Monday
ἡμέρη τοῦ τρίτου, on Tuesday	τρίτη, f., Tuesday
ἡμέρη τοῦ τετάρτου, on Wednesday	τετάρτη, f., Wednesday
ἡμέρη τοῦ Παρασκευῆς, on Thursday	Παρασκευή, f., Thursday
ἡμέρη τοῦ ἑξαήμερου, on Friday	ἑξήμερος, f., Friday
ἡμέρη τοῦ σαββάτου, on Saturday	σαββάτος, m., Saturday

448. ἡμέρη takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when "on" is, or may be, used in English—*i.e.*, when the word is adverbial.

ἡμέρη is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions : ἡμέρη τοῦ, to-day; ἡμέρη τοῦ χθες, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449.

"Head-foremost."

He fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσε κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν* αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ἔδαφος.
I fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσα κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν ἐμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ἔδαφος.
She fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσε κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῆς ἐπὶ τὸ ἔδαφος.
They fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσαν κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ἔδαφος.

* ἔμπροσθεν is a phrase meaning "after," and is followed by a genitive case.

However.

However followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition **o** (*or oe*), the possessive adjective **a**, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, **o'á fεad̃ar**. However long, **o'á f̃aio**.

However great, **o'á méio**. However violent, **o'á éigniže**.

However high, **o'á doir̃oe**. However young, **o'á óige**

The Adverb "The."

The sooner the better,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{o'á luait̃e 'reao (ir} \\ \text{am̃laio) ir fεarr̃.} \\ \text{ní'l o'á luait̃e nac̃ am̃laio} \\ \text{(eao) ir fεarr̃.} \end{array} \right.$
The longer...the bolder,	
The sooner...the less,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{o'á luait̃eac̃t ir fεarr̃oe.} \\ \text{o'á f̃aio 'reao ir o'ána.} \\ \text{o'á luait̃e 'reao ir luža.} \end{array} \right.$

CHAPTER VII.**Prepositions.**

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

i , a , in , (ann) in .	go , to (<i>motion</i>).
as , (as), at .	roim̃ , before .
ar , (ar), on .	roim̃ , between .
ar , out of .	te , with .
o ar , by (<i>in swearing</i>).	ó , from .
oe , off, from .	tar , { over, across .
oo , to .	tar , }
fé , faoi , fó , fá , under .	tré , trío , through .
gan , without .	um , im , concerning, about .

CHAPTER VIII.

Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

οε ἕρις ζο	} because.	μά, ὅά, if.	} moreover.			
ἔσοι ῥάδ' ῥ ζο,		μυα, μυα, if...not.				
σιον ῖρ,		ζιῶεαδ, however.				
σιον ῖρ ζο,		ῥορ λειρ ῖν,				
ἄετ, but, except.		ῖυδ ειτε (ῥε),				
ἄζυρ (ἀ'ρ, ῖρ, 'ρ), and.		τιυτε ῥῶρ,				
ἰοῖρ...ἄζυρ, both...and.	τιυτε ειτε,					
ἄν (ἄρ), whether (<i>interrog.</i>)	μαρ, as.					
ἄρ ἄ ῖον ζο,	} although.	νά, than; nor.	} so that			
ῖυδ ῖρ ζο,		ζο (ζυρ), that.		} (not).		
ειῶ, ζιῶ,		μαρ ῖρ ζο, as though.				
εῆ ζο, ζιῶ ζο,		ἰ ὀτρεο ζο (ναῆ),				
ζο,	ἄρ νόρ ζο (ναῆ),	} until	} (with			
νό ζο,	ἄρ ῖοῦδ ζο (ναῆ),			} verbs).		
ἄετ ζο,	ἰ ζεἄρ ζο (ναῆ),				} so that	
ζο ὀτί ζο,	ἄρ ῥορ ζο (ναῆ),					} (not).
κοῖν λυἄε ἄρ,	ἄρ ὀδῖς ζο (ναῆ),					
ὀά λυἄρ γ,	ἰ ζεἄοι ζο (ναῆ),					
ἄν τῦρζε ζο,	ἰοννυρ ζο (ναῆ),*	} as soon as.	} compared with.			
ῥῶρ, yet, still.	ῥεἄεἄρ,					
ῖυλ; ῥῆρ,	} before.	νό, or.	} since, because.			
ῖυλ ἄ ὀτί,		ὀ, since, because.				
ῖυλ μά ὀτί,		ὀ ναῆ, since...not.				
ῖυλ ὀά ὀτί,		ὀῖρ, for, because.				

* ζο and ναῆ are very frequently separated from ἰοννυρ by a subordinate or relative clause: e.g., "ἰοννυρ, ἄν τί ἄρ ἄ μβιαδ ἄν ῖυζῖν ῖν, ζο μβιαδ τεἄρμἄνν ἄγε ὀ'ν ο἖ρλεἄε;" so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.

maidread, well, if so.	ó tarta go, whereas.
uime rin, therefore, where-	tar ceann, moreover, be-
fore.	sides, furthermore.
ar an dudar rain, therefore.	nac
mar rin pein, even so.	na, na go, } that...not
bioo go, although, whether	
...or.	

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by na followed by the dependent form of the verb. na neither aspirates nor eclipses. In the past tense it becomes nar which causes aspiration. Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, na go is used (na gur in the past tense).

Ta pior aige pein na puit an ceapc aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ni deirim (or deirim) na go bpuit an ceapc aige. I don't say that he is not right.

nac is used in Munster as a part of the verb ip.

453. The use of mar before a clause is noteworthy.

pa mar doudart pe, (according) as he said.

tar mar bi pe deic mbliadona piceado ó poin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i utado mar deir tu, regarding what you say.

tainis pe mar a parb pionn. He came to where Finn was.

map atá or map atáio, that is, viz., i.e.

map go mbaó iao péin to úeunam an
gníoma, as if it were they who per-
formed the act.

map an gceuna, likewise.

map geall ar, on account of.

CHAPTER IX.

434. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Δ,	Ο (the sign of the Vocative case).
Εητ,	hush! list!
բօբօբ!	} Alas!
բօբօբ!	
mo bpon!	
mo cpeac!	
mo léan!	
mo léan geup!	} Behold! lo!
բեւ!	
Ó bú bú! oé! ué! ucón!	Alas!
Mo náne tú!	Shame on you!
. . . a bú!	Hurrah for .
բալտե ոմառ!	Welcome!

Dia do beata! } 'Sé do beata! }	Hail!
Slán leat (lib)! Slán beo agat (agatib)! } Beannaíct leat (lib)! }	Good-bye!
Dia linn!	God be with us!
Maireadó!	Well! Musha!
Foigíó (foigne)!	Patience!
Faípe!	Take care! Fie!
So tteiró cá rlan!	Safe home!
So foirbhigíó Dia túit!	God prosper you!
Di 'oo tórt! } Eirt do beut! }	Silence!
Mo goimn tú!	Bravo!
Súo ort! } Sláinte! }	Good health!
Mait an fear!	Good man!
Mait an buacail!	Good fellow!
Duirdeácar leat! } So maib mait agat! }	Thanks! thank you!
So n-éirigíó do leat!	Good luck to you!
Nár léigíó Dia rin!	God forbid!
So mbeannuigíó Dia túit!	God save you! Good morning! &c.
So mairein, } So maireadó tú! }	Long life to you!
So bfoimnó Dia orainn!	God help us!
Oirde mait túit!	May you have a good night!
So tteugairó Dia oirde mait túit!	May God give you a good night!

Ṣo mbuaṑṑaṑṑ ṑṑa teat !	God grant you success !
Ṣlān coṑaṑṑa na n-oiṑṑe aṑaṑ !	Sound night's sleep to you!
Ṣo ṑcoṑṑaṑṑ ṑo ṑāṑ !	May you sleep peacefully !
ṑaṑ ṑ ṑṑa oiṑ !	God bless you !
Cuiṑeaṑṑan ṑé teat !	May God accompany you !
ṑaṑ ṑaṑṑaṑṑ aṑaṑ !	Long life to you !
ṑuaṑṑo teat !	} Success to you !
ṑaṑ ṑo ṑaṑṑo oiṑ !	
'Ṣeaṑ !	Well !
Ṣeaṑ aṑoiṑ !	There now !
Coṑaṑ i leiṑ !	Whisper (here) !
Ambara !	Indeed !
Mo ṑṑaṑṑoṑ coṑiṑe tu !	Bravo !
Δ εṑṑo !	My dear !
Δε aṑṑe !	Dear me !

 CHAPTER X.

 WORD-BUILDING.

Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule caot te caot.

αν,	} Intensifying particles	μόρ, big; αν-μόρ, very big.
ιτ, ιοτ,		οατ, a colour; ιοτοατατ, many-coloured.
πό,		μόρ, big; πό-μόρ, too big.
ράρ,		τε, warm; ράρ-τε, excessively warm
λάν,		αιρόβειτ, vast; λάν-αιρόβειτ, awfully vast.
ύρ,		ξράνοα, ugly; ύρ-ξράνοα, very ugly.

τεατ, a half; τεατ-ουαρ, half an hour; ργευτ, a story; τειτ-ργευτ, an excuse.

ιν, ιον, fit, suitable; οευντα, done; ιν-οευντα, fit to be done; ράιρτε, said; ιον-ράιρτε, fit to be said; ιον-μοιτα, praiseworthy; ιον-οιτα, drinkable; ιν-ιτε, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

ρευμ, before; ράιρτε, said; ρευμ-ράιρτε, aforesaid.

ρριτ, back; ρριτ-ρεαατ, coming and going; ρριτ-βυαλατ, palpitation, or a return stroke.

βαν, a feminine prefix; ρταιτ, a prince; βαν-ρταιτ, a princess; βαν-τιγεαρνα, a lady.

ατ, a reiterative particle: ράτ, a saying; ατ-ρατ, a repetition; ατουαρ, another time; αν ατβλιαδαν, next year; αν ατρεαατμιν, next week. ατ has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as cumατ, to form;

ἀτέμνω, to deform, destroy; κροῖνω, to crown, to elect a king; ἀκροῖνω, to dethrone.

βίτ, βίωτ, lasting, constant; βυαν, lasting; βίωτ-βυαν, everlasting; βίτ-πίνευν, ever-faithful.

το and ρο, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters τ and ρ. Το denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ρο denotes the opposite.

το-θευντα, hard to be done	ρο-θευντα, easy to be done
τοδίαρ, sorrow	ροδίαρ, comfort, joy
τοναρ, bad-luck	ροναρ, good-luck
τουδατ, sad	ρουδατ, merry
τοαιόβηρ, poor	ροαιόβηρ, rich
τοδοι, a fool	ροδοι, a wise man
τοίτ, want, misery	ροίτ, peace, plenty
τουδαίττε, vice	ρουδαίττε, virtue
τοδορ, condemned, dear	ροδορ, free, cheap
τοόδαρ, harm	ροόδαρ, profit
τοονα, unlucky, unhappy	ροονα, lucky, happy
τοινεανν, bad weather	ροινεανν, fine weather
τοκαμάιτ, inconvenient	ροκαμάιτ, convenient

456. Affixes or Terminations.

ατ, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: βηματάρ, a word; βηματράτ, wordy, talkative; ρευρατ, grassy.

ας, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Ἑρεαννας, an Irishman; Ἀθανας, a Scotchman.

ατ is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: μιλις, sweet; μιτραατ, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination *-ατ* is usually added to adjectives.

αις, υις, ις, are personal terminations denoting an agent: ργευ, a story; ργευις, a storyteller; πο, a foot; ποις, a pedestrian.

αις, ις, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: σεαυ, deceit; σεαυαις, a deceiver.

αις, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: περααις, manly; πραιςαις, princely, generous.

αις, εις, or sometimes ρ alone, an abstract termination like ατ: αις, good; αιςαις, goodness; κεαν, a head; κεαναις, headship, authority.

αις and εις have a collective force: as, φυλλαις, a leaf (of a tree); φυλλαιςαις, foliage.

αις αις, or αις, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: μεγααις, majestic; χρυσαις, golden; ξανταις, exotic, foreign (from ξαν, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *ςετ* or *αρ*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule "*εαοι τε εαοι*," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *φιαλ*, generous; *φετε*, generosity; *αρο*, high; *αροε*, height; *ζεαλ*, bright; *ζετε*, brightness; *αινε*, beauty.

ταε, *ναε*, *ραε*, *ταε*, *τραε*, have all the same meaning as *αε*, viz., full of, abounding in: *μυε*, a pig; *μυεταε*, a piggery; *κοιυε*, a wood; *κοιυεταε*, a place full of woods; *φυεταε*, bloody; *τοιυεταε* (*τοιυεταεναε*), willing.

μαρ means *full of, abounding in*: *εοι*, music; *εοιμαρ*, musical; *ζεεανν*, fun; *ζεεαννμαρ*, full of fun, amusing; *ειαυμαρ*, sensible, intelligent.

οιρ, *τοοιρ*, or *τοοιρ*, denotes a *personal agent*: *ρρεαλ*, a scythe; *ρρεαλατοοιρ*, a mower, reaper; *τοοιρρεοιρ*, a door-keeper.

Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ιν*, *αν*, and *ος*. However, *ιν* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *αν* and *ος* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *αροαμιν*, *a very little height*.

ín.

458. The termination *ín*, meaning "small" or "little," may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the *in* always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but *Ĉ* is not changed into *ḡ* (see pars. 60 and 78).

<i>asat</i> , an ass	<i>asatín</i> , a little ass
<i>feap</i> , a man	<i>feapín</i> , a ,, man
<i>ḡort</i> , a field	<i>ḡortín</i> , a ,, field
<i>caitheac</i> , an old woman	<i>caitheacín</i> , a ,, old woman
<i>rráio</i> , a street	<i>rráioín</i> , a ,, street, a lane

If the noun ends in *e*, drop the *e* and add *ín*; but if the noun ends in *Δ*, drop the *Δ* and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add *ín*.

páipoe páipoin nóra nóirín máta máitín

459.

án.

<i>rruatán</i> , a brook,	from <i>rruat</i> , a stream.
<i>ápoán</i> , a hillock,	,, <i>ápo</i> , high.
<i>ceatḡán</i> , a knitting-needle,	,, <i>ceatḡ</i> , a thorn.
<i>biopán</i> , a pin,	,, <i>biop</i> , a spit.
<i>leabrán</i> , a booklet,	,, <i>leabap</i> , a book.
<i>ḡeugán</i> , a twig,	,, <i>ḡeug</i> , a branch.
<i>toacán</i> , a little lake,	,, <i>toac</i> , a lake.
<i>ḡsiatán</i> , a wing,	,, <i>ḡsiat</i> , a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

ός.

πιαρτός (πέιρτεός),	a worm,	from	πιαρτ,	a reptile.
λαρός,	a match,	„	λαρ,	a light.
ζαβτός,	a little fork,	„	ζαβαί,	a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in ός, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in ός have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): *cuteός*, a fly, from *cuit*, a fly; *οριρός*, a briar, from *οριρ*, a briar; *ρυννρός*, an ash, from *ρυννε*, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find *λυός*, a rat (*λυέ*, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination ός is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in ός are feminine.

Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for "caot te caot, &c," "aspiration," "eclipsis," "attenuation," and "syncope," and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings "Prefixes" and "Affixes." We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. *τρῶμ* means heavy; *τρῶμαρ*, *i.e.*, *τρῶμ + αρ* (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; *ἑσῶτρῶμ*, light, from *τρῶμ*, and the negative particle *ἑα*, which eclipses *c* and *τ*, hence the *σ*; *ἑσῶτρῶμαρ*, lightness, from *ἑα*, not; *τρῶμ*, heavy; *αρ*, ness; *κοῖτρῶμ*, impartial, fair, or just; from *κοῖμ*, equal, and *τρῶμ*, heavy; *κοῖτρῶμαρ*, impartiality, fairness, &c.; *ἑαγκοῖτρῶμ*, partial, unjust; from *ἑα + κοῖμ + τρῶμ*; *ἑαγκοῖτρῶμαρ*, partiality, injustice; from *ἑα + κοῖμ + τρῶμ + αρ*. *σπελασῶριρ*, a reaper; from *ρπεια*, a scythe, and *σῶριρ*, an affix denoting an agent; the *α* is put in between the *ι* and *σ* to assist pronunciation: *καίρῶε*, friends; *καίρῶεαρ*, friendliness, friendship; *εὐγκαίρῶεαρ*, unfriendliness, hostility: *ρεαραῖλαῖτ*, manliness; from *ρεαρ* + *αῖραιτ* + *αῖτ*: *νεῖμ-ἕαναιῖλαῖτ*, unamiability; from *νεῖμ*, not + *ἕαν*, affection + *αῖραιτ* + *αῖτ*: *πίοξαιῖτ*, a

kingdom, from $\mu\acute{\iota}\omicron\varsigma + \acute{\alpha}\epsilon\tau$: $\text{com}\acute{\omicron}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, comparison, emulation, competition; from co (com), equal, and $\text{m}\acute{\omicron}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

464.

Class A.

βρευς-ῖν, a pseudo king	βρευς, a lie, and ῖν, a king
βουν-ῖν, a fountain	βουν, a source, origin, and ῖν, a stream
κατ-ὄβην, a helmet	κατ, a battle, and ὄβην top, head
κλαπ-ῖν, twilight	
κλεις-ῖν, a belfry	κλεις, a clock, bell, and ῖν, a house
κράσος-ῖν, a garland	κράσος, a branch, and ῖν, a wreath
κῦλ-ῖν, back-biting	κῦλ, the back of the head, and ῖν, talk
καοῖν-ῖν, mutton	} ῖν, flesh; καοῖν, a sheep λαός, a calf; μῦς, a pig μαρτ, a beef
λαοῖν-ῖν, veal	
μῦς-ῖν, pork, bacon	
μαρτ-ῖν, beef	
λάμ-ῖν, a household god	} λάμ, a hand; ὄβην, God; εὐσῖν, a cloth; ὄβην, a sledge
λάμ-εὐσῖν, a handker- chief, a napkin	
λάμ-ὄβην, a hand-sledge	
λεῖς-ῖν,* an excuse	λεῖς, a half, and ῖν, a story
ὄβην-ῖν, a sceptre; ὄβην, gold; and ῖν, a rod	
τιν-ῖν, patriotism; τιν, country; and ῖν, love	

* ῖν μοι λεῖς ῖν. I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse)

465.

Class B.

βρατ ταιρε, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

φεαρ ceoil, a musician (a man of music).

φεαρ φεαρα, a seer (a man of knowledge; φιορ, gen. φεαρα).

φεαρ τιζε, a householder (a man of a house).

μας τιπε, a wolf (son of (the) country).

κυ μαρα, an otter (a hound of the sea; μυρη, gen. μαρα).

λαος μαρα, a seal (a calf of the sea).

φεαρ ιοναισ, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

τεαδ ορτα, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

μαιριριρι φκοιτε, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

υδ ειρε, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

βεαν ριθε or βεαν τ-ριθε, a **fairy** (a woman of the ριοθ, a fairy hill).

466.

A Noun and an Adjective.

αρσ-ρι, a high king.

αρσ-τιζεαρνα, a sovereign lord.

αρσ-ρειμ, supreme power, chief power.

ελαον-βρειτ, partiality; ελαον, inclined: and βρειτ, a judgment.

ερομ-τεαε, a druidical altar; ερομ, bent; and τεαε a stone, flag.

οδορ-βρειτ, condemnation: οδορ, condemned.

οδορ-ογλαδ, a bond-slave; ογλαδ, a servant

θεαρῶνάταιρ (θεαρῶ-ῶνά-
 ταιρ), a brother by blood
 θειρῶρίρ, a sister by
 blood.

θεαρῶ, real or true.
 ῶνάταιρ and ρίρ, brother
 and sister (in reli-
 gion).

ρίρ-υρζε, spring water: ρίρ, true, pure; υρζε, water.

ζαρῶ-ρίων, a tempest: ζαρῶ, rough; and ρίων, weather.

ζιρρ-ρίαῶ, a hare: ζερρ, short; and ρίαῶ, a deer.

νυαῶ-ῶυνη, an upstart: νυαῶ, new, fresh; and ῶυνη
 a person.

ρεαν-ἄταιρ, a grandfather,

ρεαν-ρεαν-ἄταιρ (ρέ-ρεαν-
 ἄταιρ), a great grand-
 father.

ρεαν-ῆἄταιρ, a grand-
 mother.

ρεαν-ἄοιρ, old age.

ρεαν-ρεἄτ, the old law.

τρευν-ῆερ, a brave man.

τρευν-ἄοῶ, a hero.

ρορρ-ῆεἄῶ, a freehold: ρεἄῶ, possession.

τρῶμ-ἄυζε, a nightmare.

υαρῶ-ἄταιρ, a patriarch.

ροῶῶ-ἄιἄἄ, folly, silliness: ροῶῶ, silly; and ἄιἄἄ, sense.

ρῶρρ-ῶρἄῶ, an adverb: ρῶρρ, before; and ῶρἄῶ, a
 word.

ρῶρρ-ἄμεἄἄ, a frontier, extremity; ἄμεἄἄ, a border, a
 hem.

ρῶρρ-ῶρῆῆ, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

ρῶρρ-νεἄρ, violence.

ρῶρρ-ἄῆζεἄν, oppression, compulsion.

ρεαν, old; ἄταιρ, a father.
 ῆἄταιρ, a mother;
 ἄοιρ, age.

ρεἄτ, law; ῶυζε is a
 more common word
 for law.

Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of ΔĆ or ΕΔĆ, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like οἶπεΔĆ.

NOUN.	ADJECTIVE.
ρεαρς, anger	ρεαρςΔĆ, angry
ρυντ, blood	ρυνττεΔĆ, bloody
ρευρ, grass	ρευρΔĆ, grassy
βυαρϑ, victory	βυαρϑΔĆ, victorious
βρευς, a lie	βρευςΔĆ, false, lying
οἶδεΔτ, one's best endeavour	οἶδεΔτΔĆ, energetic
ρεαρρμ, standing	ρεαρρμΔĆ, steadfast
ςνϑ, work	ςνϑΔĆ, busy
κτϑ, fame	κτϑτεΔĆ, famous
ραοταρ, toil	ραοταρΔĆ, industrious
τϑβ, a loop	τϑβΔĆ, deceitful
ραοςτα, life	ραοςταΔĆ, long-lived
ρΔιτ, sufficiency	ρΔιτΔĆ, satiated
Αλβα, Scotland	ΑλβαΔĆ, Scotch
Σακραιν, England	ΣακραινΔĆ, English
εραοβ, branch	εραοβΔĆ, branchy
καρραις, a rock	καρραιςΔĆ, rocky
βρηϑν, sorrow	βρηϑνΔĆ, sorrowful
ρατ, dirt	ρατΔĆ, dirty
ρηορ, knowledge	ρηορΔĆ, intelligent
Δεταρ, joy	ΔεταρΔĆ, joyous
οοιτςιορ, sorrow	οοιτςιορΔĆ, sorrowful

NOUN.
cleap, a trick
cuipre, weariness
uirge, water
neut, a cloud
leanb, a child
gaoit, wind
imníde, anxiety
cúmaict, power
neult, a star
aire, care
foigíó, patience
eagla, fear
toit, a will
cúram, heed
iomarca, too much

ADJECTIVE.
cleapaic, tricky
cuipreaic, weary
uirgeaic, watery
neulaic, cloudy
leanbaic, childish
gaoitaic, windy
imnídeaic, anxious
cúmaictaic, powerful
neultaic, starry
aireaic, attentive
foigíodeaic, patient
eaglaic, timid
toitceanaic, willing
cúramaic, careful
iomarcaic, excessive, copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding *ínár* to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like *mór*.

NOUN.	ADJECTIVE.
áó, luck	áómar, lucky.
ceol, music	ceolmar, musical
ciatl, sense	ciatlmar, sensible
feur, grass	feurmar, grassy
feoil, flesh	feoilmar, fleshy
fonn, fancy	fonnmar, desirous

NOUN.

glóir, glory
 speann, fun
 luac, price, value
 líon, number
 neart, strength
 rṡác, a shadow
 tút, activity

ADJECTIVE.

glóirṡar, glorious
 speannṡar, funny
 luacṡar, valuable
 líonṡar, numerous
 neartṡar, powerful
 rṡácṡar, shy, startled
 tútṡar, active, nimble

(c). Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of *amhail* or *eamhail* (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.

NOUN.

fear, a man
 bean, a woman
 príat, a prince
 ainm, a name
 meap, esteem
 lá (pl. laete), a day
 spán, hatred
 carṡ (pl. cáirṡe), a friend
 naimṡ (pl. naimṡe), an enemy
 spoirṡe, a heart
 rí (gen. ríog), a king
 caoi (pl. caoiṡe), a way
 riar, order
 gear, affection
 mod, manner

ADJECTIVE.

fearamhail, manly
 beanamhail, womanly
 príateamhail, generous
 ainmeamhail, renowned
 mearamhail, estimable
 laeteamhail, daily
 spáneamhail, hateful
 cáirṡeamhail, friendly
 naimṡeamhail, hostile
 spoirṡeamhail, hearty, gay
 ríogamhail, kingly, royal
 caoiṡeamhail, opportune
 riaramhail, subject, decisive
 obedient
 gearamhail, affectionate
 modamhail, mannerly

NOUN.	ADJECTIVE.
τίμη (pl. τίμητα), country	τίμηταιμιαί, country-like, homely, social
μειρνεαός, } μηνεαός, } courage	μηνεαίμιαί, courageous
τείνη (pl. τείντε), fire	τείντεαίμιαί, fiery, igneous
ρηιάθ, (pl. ρεΐβτε), a mountain	ρηΐβτεαίμιαί, mountainous
γρεάνν, fun	γρεάνναιμιαί, funny, gay
ευν, a bird	ευναιμιαί, bird-like, airy
κομυρρα, a neighbour	κομυρραίμιαί, neighbourly
βαράνταρ, authority	βαράνταιμιαί, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **ῶα** (**ῶα**); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

θιαῶα, godly, divine	ῶαονα (ῶαονῶα) human
φεαρῶα, masculine	γρᾶνῶα, ugly
βανῶα, feminine	ερῶα, brave
ὄρῶα, golden, gilt	βεῶα, lively
λαοῶα, heroic	ζαῖτῶα, exotic or foreign
ρεανῶα, ancient	ναοῖτα (ναοῖῶα), holy saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

FORMATION OF VERBS

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of **ίς** or **υίς**. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule “**καοι τε καοι.**”

469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ἄνθρωπος, a name	ἀνθρώπις, name
βίος, life	βιοτικός, nourish
μνήμη, memory	μνηστικός, remember
κοίτη, a part	κοιτικός τε, assist (take part with)
κράνιον, the back of the head	κράνιον, retire
πάθος, exertion	πάθεισις, exert
εὐσπλαγισμός, a visit	εὐσπλαγιστικός, visit, search
τέλειον, improvement	τελειώσις, improve
νεύριον, strength	νεύρισις, strengthen
ἄδελφός, a decree	ἀδελφώσις, decree, enact
θάνατος, death	θάνατος, put to death
μάχη, a battle	μάχησις, contend, fight
βήμα, a step	βημαστικός, step, advance
ἐπίοδος, an end	ἐπιόδοσις, finish
ἐμπεδισμός, a trembling	ἐμπεδιστικός, tremble

NOUN.

ξορτα, hunger, injury
ιομασ, multitude
ορσ, an order
ρολυρ, a light
τυρ (τορ), a beginning
τρεοιρ, a guide
πιαν, pain
οβαιρ, work

VERB (Stem).

ξορτυις, injure
ιομαστυις, multiply
ορστυις, order, command
ρολυρις, enlighten
τορυις, begin
τρεορυις, guide, lead
πιανυις, cause pain
οιβυις, work

(b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

ADJECTIVE.

αρσ, high
βαν, white
ουβ, black
βοδαρ, deaf
βυαν, lasting
ρολυρ, apparent
ρυαρ, cold
λας, weak
ριαν, well
τιριμ, dry
βοετ, poor
σεαρτ, right
ριν, fine
φριολ, low
νιηατ, humble
ραιοβιρ, rich

VERB (Stem).

αρτυις, raise
βανυις, whiten
ουβυις, blacken
βοδρυις, deafen, bother
βυανυις, preserve
ρολυρις, reveal, show
ρυαρυις, cool, chill
λασυις, weaken
ριανυις, make well, cure
τιοριμυις, or τιριμυις, dry
βοετρυις, impoverish
σεαρτυις, correct
ρινυις, make fine, explain
φριυις, lower
υνιτυις, humble
ραιοβρυις, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.

PART III.—SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, an fear, the man; na fir, the men; an fear, of the man; na mná, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, mac an fear, the son of the man; fear an tí, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, mac an fear, and *a son of the man*, mac do'n fear.

Exceptions. (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, tá an teach sin mo cara le díol, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, páipear nuairéada; but, the newspaper, an páipear nuairéada.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an speim aráin, the piece of bread.

an máta mine, the bag of meal.

an crúirgín urge, the little jug of water.

We say *blas aráin*, for, the taste of bread ; *boíat éirg*, the smell of fish ; *mac ríog*, the son of a king ; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, *crúime éinn an éapatt*, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause ; as, *Is é roume roo bí ann*. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) Before surnames, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, *Raib an Úreacnac ann?* Was Walsh there ?

* See par. 585.

(2) **Before the names of some countries, as, an Spáinn, Spain; an Fhrainc, France; rí na h-Éireann, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, 'rann Róimh, in Rome; ó'n Róimh, from Rome. The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.**

(3) **Before abstract nouns: an t-ocraí, hunger. Is maíte an t-annlann an t-ocraí. Hunger is a good sauce.**

We frequently use an báir for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocraí orm. I am hungry.

(4) **Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives: an fear sin, that man; an bean seo, this woman.**

(5) **Before adjectives used as nouns:**

an maíte agus an t-olc, goodness and badness.

Is fearr liom an glan ná an dearg. I prefer green to red.

(6) **After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."**

Cé an fear? Which man?

Cé an leabhar? What book?

(7) **To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;**

Ṙaol an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of *a period of time* *ra* (*in* *an*) is used; **as, uair ra mbliádain, once a year.**

(13) Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week (when not preceded by the word *to*).

An é an Sathúrn atá agann? Is to-day Saturday?

An iníou an Luan? } Is this Monday?
An é seo an Luan? }

Iníou an Aoine. To-day is Friday.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

Ceann an capall. The horse's head.

The noun, *capall*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

Peann Mháire. Mary's pen.

Leabhar Seááin. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð éirce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen).

uibe éirce, of a hen-egg.

féar ceoil, a musician.

féar ceoil, of a musician.

na bféar gceoil, of the musicians.

477. Apposition has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, fáinne óir (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð éirce.

Oatmeal, mín éirce.

479. Collective nouns (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

Ἐλθοντες ἄν θυρέαν κυρτὸ ριν το ἰάταιρ ἕνν ἄσρ
 το βεαννιῆ ριατ το. That company of warriors
 came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him
 (lit. to him).

480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything
 are usually followed by the preposition *ve* and the
 dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or γαῖον) τ'άρ ηγαῖοναῖθ, one of our hounds.
 βάρρ μο ἕρῶζε, the top of my shoe.
 ἰάν μο ὀυρρ, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"
 &c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated
 by ἄσρην, ἄσα, &c.; but ὀίνν, ὀίον, &c., may also be
 used.

481. The personal numerals from τῖαρ to τῖαρην
 inclusive (see par. 177) generally take their nouns
 in the genitive plural: βερτ ἡα, two sons; ἡονθαρ
 ρεαρ, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

Ἄ τριῦρ ἡα ἄσρ Ἄ τριῦρ βαν.

His three sons and their three wives.

482. When used partitively they take *ve* with the
 dative.

Ὀάτῖ ρε ἡονθαρ ὀίον ρἌ 'ν τοῦ.

He drowned nine of them under the lake.

ἡαοῖ ἡονθαρ *ve* ἡαορῖαῖθ ἡα ἡ-ἕρηναν.

Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

Personal Nouns.

483. An Irish name consists of two parts, the $\alpha\mu\mu\text{-}\delta\alpha\iota\tau\omicron\iota\omicron$ (or simply $\alpha\mu\mu$), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the $\rho\tau\omicron\iota\eta\eta\epsilon\alpha\theta$, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century: until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

484. When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle Δ , which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

$\rho\alpha\eta\ \tau\omicron\iota\omicron\mu, \Delta\ \text{S}\epsilon\alpha\gamma\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta.$ Wait for me, John.

$\text{D}\iota\alpha\ \acute{\omicron}\mu\iota\tau, \Delta\ \text{S}\epsilon\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota\tau.$ Good morning, James.

485. When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

$\text{L}\epsilon\alpha\theta\acute{\alpha}\rho\ \eta\acute{\mu}\epsilon\pi\epsilon.$ Mary's book.

$\text{S}\gamma\iota\alpha\eta\ \text{S}\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\eta\pi\epsilon.$ George's knife.

486. Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination $\Delta\acute{\text{C}}$, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like $\mu\alpha\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\text{C}}$ (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: $\alpha\eta\ \rho\alpha\omicron\upsilon\eta\alpha\acute{\text{C}}$, Power; $\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\tau\tau\ \alpha\eta\ \acute{\omicron}\rho\iota\alpha\eta\alpha\iota\gamma$, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, $\zeta\alpha\beta\iota$ teit, Δ $\dot{\text{U}}\rho\iota\alpha\eta\alpha\iota\zeta$. Come here, O'Brien. Δ $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ uí $\lambda\alpha\omicron\zeta\alpha\iota\pi\epsilon$, O'Leary. Δ $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ uí $\acute{\text{S}}\text{u}\text{i}\text{b}\text{n}\epsilon$, MacSweeney.

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix $\acute{\text{O}}$ ($\text{u}\lambda$) or $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$ for a male, and $\eta\eta\iota$ or $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. When the surname is preceded by any of the words $\acute{\text{O}}$ ($\text{u}\lambda$), $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$, $\eta\eta\iota$, $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after $\eta\eta\iota$ or $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$, but not after $\acute{\text{O}}$ or $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$: *e.g.*, $\text{S}\epsilon\alpha\zeta\acute{\text{a}}\eta$ $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$ $\acute{\text{D}}\text{o}\text{m}\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{ll}$, John McDonnell; $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{i}\pi\epsilon$ $\eta\eta\iota$ $\acute{\text{C}}\text{o}\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{ll}$, Mary O'Connell; $\acute{\text{D}}\text{i}\text{a}\rho\text{m}\text{u}\text{i}\text{o}$ $\acute{\text{O}}$ $\acute{\text{C}}\text{o}\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{ll}$, Dermot O'Connell; $\eta\eta\omicron\pi\alpha$ $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ $\acute{\text{D}}\text{o}\text{m}\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{ll}$, Nora McDonnell.

489. When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after $\text{u}\eta\iota$ (gen. of $\acute{\text{O}}$ or $\text{u}\lambda$) and $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ (gen. of $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$) are aspirated; $\eta\eta\iota$ and $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ do not change in genitive. $\text{t}\epsilon\alpha\beta\alpha\pi$ $\acute{\text{S}}\epsilon\text{u}\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\pi$ $\text{u}\eta\iota$ $\acute{\text{U}}\rho\iota\alpha\eta$, James O'Brien's book; $\text{b}\acute{\text{ó}}$ $\acute{\text{U}}\rho\iota\alpha\eta$ $\eta\eta\iota\epsilon$ $\acute{\text{D}}\text{o}\text{m}\text{n}\acute{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{ll}$, Brian McDonnell's cow.

490. $\text{m}\acute{\text{a}}\text{c}$ and $\acute{\text{O}}$ aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

MAC DÓMHAILL, Donal's son.

MAC DÓMHAILL, McDonnell.

Ó BUIAIN, Brian's grandson.

Ó BUIAIN, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after *mac* and *nó*—*e.g.*:

SEUMAR MAC AN BÁIRD, James Ward.

NÓRA NÍC AN ULTAIGH, Nora McNulty.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm old* minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two exceptions: *ṛṛoċ*, bad, and *ṛeag*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *otc*, bad, or *maid*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ṛ ṛeag é* for "he is good," but *ṛ maid é*, &c.

The adjective *iomṛa* is always used predicatively with *ṛ*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *iomṛa*.

ṛ iomṛa maṛcaċ ṛo ḡab an tṛiḡe reo.

(Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

(a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *teabap mór*, a big book; *ṛeap maid*, a good man.

Exceptions. (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *ṛí ba*, three cows; *ṛá éṛc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *ἄεξ*, good; *ἄρῶ*, bad; *ἄρον*, old; and frequently with *ἄνῶ*, new; and *ἄιον*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

ἄρον-ἄρον, an old man; *ἄρον-ἄρον*, old men.
ἄρῶν-ἄρον, a brave man; *ἄρῶ-ἄρον*, a high king.
ἄν ἄρον-ἄρον, the old woman;
ἄν ἄν ἄρον-ἄρον, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*ἄν ἄρον ἄρον*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *ἄρον ἄρον*, a big woman; *ἄν ἄρον ἄρον*, the son of the big man; *ἄν ἄρον ἄρον*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

ἄγαθον ἄνδρα καὶ γυναῖκα.
A good man and woman.

ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

(a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb *IS*, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good, ἄγαθοὶ οἱ ἄνδρες.

The day is fine, ἡμέρα ἀγαθή.

If the verb *is* be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good, ἄγαθοὶ οἱ ἄνδρες εἰσιν.

The day is fine, ἡμέρα ἀγαθή ἐστίν.

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used.*

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of *is* (i.e., *was* or *would*),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Θα ὕπρεᾶς ἀν τὰ ἐ. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following:—

Rinne ré na ρσεανα ζευρα He made the sharp knives.

Rinne ré ζευρ na ρσεανα } He made the knives sharp.
Rinne ré na ρσεανα ζευρ }

Τά ἀν ὄθ μὸρ οὐθ. The big cow is black.

Τά ἀν ὄθ οὐθ μὸρ. The black cow is big.

Τά ἀν οὐθε τορδα ρτιυθ. The night is dark and wet.

Τά ἀν οὐθε ρτιυθ τορδα. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *οε* with the dative case:

full of milk, τάν οε θαινε.

two barrels full of water, ὄά θαρατε τάν ο' υρζε.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

κεῖρε καραττ, four horses; ρέ καοιρξ, six sheep.

ἀν ἔυο θυαδᾶττ, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral:
as,

ceitpe capaill deug, fourteen horses.

ṑá uan deug, twelve lambs.

ṑá bun deug ir trí píero, seventy-two cows.

502. When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word **AGUS** is generally used with the larger numbers **CÉAD**, **míle**, etc., and **IS** with the smaller ones.

129 miles, céad (míle) agus naoi míle píead.

79 horses, naoi scapaill deas ir trí píero.

5,685 men, cúig míle agus ré céad fear agus cúig
fir deas ar píero:

856 sheep, ré caoirig deas ir ṑá píero agus (ar)
trí céad.

1,666 years, ré bliadhna ir trí píero agus (ar) ré
céad agus (ar) míle.

519 A.D., aoir do'n tigeapna cúig céad agus naoi
deas.

52,000 of the Roman army, ṑá míle deas ir ṑá
píero míle de fluas Rómánac.

More than 400 years, τῆσδε(αὐ) (ὅσων) ἄσπυ
 ρεῖσδε ἑάσθ βλιαῶσαι.

About 80, ἑκατὸν τε (ὃς ἑκατὸν τε) ἑκατὸν ἑκατὸν.

„ ἑκατὸν „ „ ἑκατὸν „ „

The word ἑκατὸν is often added to make it clear that *miles* not *thousands* is meant. *Σὲ μίτε ἑκατὸν, ὃς ἑκατὸν* [ὅς] ἑκατὸν, *six miles*.

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

504. The article prefixes τ to ἀοιμαῖον, first, and to οὐκταῖον, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

ἄν τ-οὐκταῖον ἄν, the eighth woman.

Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. ἄν, **one**; ὅς, **two**; ἑκατὸν, **first**; and ἑκατὸν, **third**, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

ἄν ὅς ἀμῶν, one cow; ἄν ἑκατὸν ἑκατὸν, the first man.

506. ἄν, prefixes τ to the letter ρ; but has no effect on ο or τ: ἄν ἀρῶν ἀμῶν, one ass; ἄν ὄρῶν ἀμῶν, one foot; ἄν ἑκατὸν ἀμῶν, one priest; ἄν ἑκατὸν ἀμῶν, one rod; ἄν ἑκατὸν ἀμῶν, one hawk; ὅς ἑκατὸν, two hawks; ἄν ἑκατὸν ἀμῶν, one side.

507. ἑκατὸν, **seven**; οὐκ, **eight**; ἑκατὸν, **nine**; and ἑκατὸν, **ten**; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix *n* to vowels; *peact mba*, seven cows; *deic n-ubla*, ten apples.

508. *Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúg* and *ré* have usually no effect on consonants (except *ceuo*, 100, and *míte*, 1000); but *trí*, *ceitpe*, *ré*, and *oapa* prefix *n* to vowels: as, *trí ba*, three cows; *trí n-apat*, three asses; *ré n-ubla*, six apples; *'ran oapa n-áit*, in the second place; *trí ceuo*, 300; *ceitpe míte*, 4000.

Trí, *ceitpe*, *cúg* and *ré* (as well as *peact*, *oét*, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: a bean na *o trí mba*. (*O woman of three cows!* *tuac ceitpe bpúnt* *four pound's worth*.)

The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after *don* is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c. The other numerals (except *oá*) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: e.g., *don uball oéag*, eleven apples; *oéapmas ré ar na trí buille 'buatao*. He forgot to strike the three blows.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

naoi n-uairpe, nine times; not *naoi n-uairpeanna*.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals *pece*, 20; *oá píctio*, 40, &c., *ceuo*, 100; *míte*, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use *ceuo ban* and *rice ceoia*, but now we use *ceuo bean* and *rice ceoia*.

513. The word *ceann* and its plural *cinn* are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, *Ca m'euo (an'mó) leabhar a'gac?* *Ca ós ceann deus a'gam.* How many books have you? I have twelve.

Ca ceann (or duine) aca in' an t'ig.
There is one of them in the house.

The Dual Number.

514. *Ós*, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after *ós* is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: *ós buin*, two cows; *ós g'abainn*, two smiths; *tán a ós lámh* or *tán a ós lámh*, the full of his two hands.

515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ῥά τῖς οὓς,	twelve houses.
ἄν ῥά λάμν ὀάνα,	the two white hands.
ἴαν ἄ ῥά λάμν ὀεῖς,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The ῥ of ῥά is usually aspirated, except after words ending in σ, η, τ, ι, ρ (dentals), or after the possessive adjective ἄ, her.

ἄ ῥά ὀοῖρ ὀεῖς, her two little feet.

* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *cuio*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo cuio aráin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a cuio fíona*; their horses, *a gcúio capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo cuio fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *cuio* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

mo teabhar, my book; *a gcapall*, their horse.

a teabhar, his book; but *a cuio teabhar*, his books.

a bó, her cow; *a cuio bó*, her cows.

526. The word *cuio* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *cuio*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo cuio-re aráin* or *mo cuio aráin-re*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

Personal Pronoun.

528. The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *1r mór an fear é.* They are big men. *1r mór na fir iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *1r maic an catín í.* She is a good girl. *1r olc an comuinn é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *fé* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly: * as, It is terrible weather. *1r caite an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an Doine atá againn?* 'Tob *í an síunne í.* It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil fé trom.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, as, *1r veap an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

1r é }
 or } *mo tharraig, mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.
1r í }

531. The pronoun *τού*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, How are you? *Όιονναρ τά τού?* What a man you are! *Νάε τού αν ρεαρ!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *motann ré tú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *ιρ é αν ρεαρ τάρουι é*. He is a strong man. *Αν é α ρουιρ é?* Was it he who found it? *Νάε ί ο' ινγεαν ί?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *Αν ρου αουδαρητ μέ, ιρ é αουειρμ αρίρ*. What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *Ό'ράεε ρέ αρ αν άιτ ριν ιαο*. He left them at that place. *Ρυε ρέ τειρ μίτε ειτε é*. He brought it with him another mile. *Ό'ράεεαρ ιμ οιαο é*. I left it after me.

Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *αν ρεαρ α οουτοόεαρ*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration: as, *an fear fear ag obair*, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *a* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis: as, *an áit i n-a b-puit ré*, the place in which he is; *a b-puit i mBairle-áda-Ciada*, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *ro* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse: *an áit ar tuic doó*, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *ro* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule: as, *an tír i n-a scáinig ré*, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word: as, *What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.* In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we

can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an bó*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an bó aige*,* the man who has the cow; *an fear ar díotar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir díotar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *ᵅarᵇ* or *ᵅarab*, *ᵅarᵇ*, *leirᵇ*, *marᵇ*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buᵇ* the Past Tense of *ir*.

ᵅarᵇ = *ro + a + ro + ba* = to whom was.

leirᵇ = *le + a + ro + ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean ᵅarᵇ ainm ᵅrigiᵇ*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

* *an fear go b-fuil an bó aige* is also used.

when not an interrogative, we must use one of the prepositions (ΔΣ, το, ι) + relative particle + possessive adjective (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{το} \\ \Delta\Sigma\acute{\alpha} \\ \text{ι n-}\Delta \end{array} \right\} \text{ παις } \Delta \text{ mac tinn.}$$

but το, ΔΣΔ, or 'ΣΔ, ι n-Δ are often shortened to Δ, Σο, and 'nΔ; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta \\ \Sigma\omicron \\ \text{'n}\Delta \end{array} \right\} \text{ παις } \Delta \text{ mac tinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean } \acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Sigma\omicron \\ \text{'}\Sigma\acute{\alpha} \\ \text{\&c.} \end{array} \right\} \text{ bfuil } \Delta \text{ mac tinn } \acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\text{in}\Sigma \text{ p}\acute{\iota} \\ \text{ar } \acute{\epsilon}\text{uairt in}\acute{\omicron}\acute{\epsilon} \acute{\epsilon}\text{u}\Sigma\text{ainn.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

Δn Σιρρῖαδ Σο bfuil na Σαδαιρ ar Δ τορΣ (or ar Δ τῶρ, or ΔΣ τῶραιζεαδτ αιρ).

The man whom I am striking.

Δn fear ατΔ ΔΣam 'Δ (το'Δ, ΣΔ) buααδ.

546. The relative Δ meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, τριαν Δ παυθ ανη, a third of what were there. “Οειη βεανναετ ομ εροιθε cum Δ μαηεανη απ βανηνοικ εηρεανη οηξ.” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative Δ in this sentence is genitive case being governed by cum (see par. 603).

CHAPTER V.

The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, τά ηέ, he is; υι αν ηεαρ ανη, the man was there.

Exceptions. (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

Αη βυαεαιη Δ βυαιεαρ με. The boy who strikes me.
 εαο ατα αηατ? What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearaí ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Rá t' go raib ort! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do sinne Seaḡán an báḡ raín. John made that boat.
Do buail an buacailt é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction *ḡo*, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use *náir* (except with *raib*).

Ξο mbeannuigið 'Dia òuit !	May God bless you !
Ξο òpòirið 'Dia orainn !	God help us !
Ξο 'téis tû rlan !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
Nár léigið 'Dia rin !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
Ξο raið maiè agat !	Thank you !
Ná raið maiè agat !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after **nó** **ξο**, **ξο** or **Δ'CT** **ξο**, all meaning "until"; and after **muna**, "unless," but only when there is an element of doubt.

Ρan anho ξο 'ταγαθo apir.	Stay here till I come again.
Muna ξpεirið rìb mé.	Unless you believe me.
Muna 'tuγaið tû an τ-aipeaθo 'om.	Unless you give me the money.

551. **suì** **Δ**, **suì** **ρΔ**, **suì** **μά**, **suì** **οΔ**, all meaning "before," when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Imtigi teat rut Δ 'ταγαθo an maiγirtir. Be off with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after **οΔ** or **muna** to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases "if he believed," "if he had believed" (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use *ṽá* with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day
you would pity him.

ṽá bʰeicʰteá Doimnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bʰarac
baó tʰuaḡ leat é.

If you were to give me that book.

ṽá tʰugʰtá-ra doimra an leabair rin.

If it were true for him. *ṽá* mbaó fíor tó é.

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *ḡo* ḡcaicʰtear ḡo maicʰ é.

May it never be worn out. *ná*r cáicʰtear ḡo deo é.

If it were worn out. *ṽá* ḡcaicʰtí é.

Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *a*, when it is the subject of the verb; (but never after the negative relative *nac*, which or who...not). It has a distinct form in two, and only

two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *nać* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; e.g., *an fear a buaiteannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buacail a tuigeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; e.g., *an fear a buaitear*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; e.g., *an fear a buaiteann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : e.g., *an fear a buaít Seagán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buaít Seagán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buaít Seagán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnur*, how ; *nuair*, when ; and *mar*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the *Present* and *Future*, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnur a*, *cia an éadai*, *cia an nóir*. *cia an mođ*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing Δ or ι (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course, $\Delta\pi$ ($\Delta + \pi\omicron$) is used. $\text{Cionnup } \Delta \text{ } \text{bpuil } \tau\acute{u}$? How are you?

$\text{m}\Delta\pi$ is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558. $\text{Su}\iota$, "before," has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*, $\text{put } \text{tiocpar } \text{r}\acute{e}$, $\text{put } \text{t}\acute{a}\text{in}\text{is } \text{r}\acute{e}$; or else it may be followed by one of the particles Δ , $\text{m}\acute{\Delta}$, $\text{r}\acute{\Delta}$, $\text{v}\acute{\Delta}$, all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$\text{Im}\acute{t}\text{is } \text{leat } \text{put } \Delta \text{ } \text{b}\text{p}\text{eic}\text{i}\acute{o} \text{ } \text{r}\acute{e} \text{ } \text{t}\acute{u}$.

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word put , as $\text{put } \text{v}\acute{\Delta}\text{in}\text{is}$, although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$\text{Noctar } \text{Eipem}\acute{o}\text{n } \text{v}\acute{o}\text{i}\text{v}$. Eremon revealed to them.

The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

Ír maic liom siubal.	I wish to walk.
Dubhar leis gan teacht.	I told him not* to come.
Tá orm a feiteam.	I have to wait.
Níor maic liom bean-nuagáir ó.	I did not wish to salute him.
Ní tís le mála folam reamh.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions *ro* (or *a*), *le* or *cum*, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

Ír maic liom an bótar ro siubal.	I wish to walk the road.
Ír maic liom focal ro labairt.	I wish to speak a word.

* Not before the English infinitive is translated by *gan* (a prep., without).

Θυβαίρετ μ'αταίρι τιom ζαν αν capall το θίot.	My father told me not to sell the horse.
Ιρ κόρη θυιτ αν ρευρ το βαιντ.	You ought to cut the grass.
Αν ρέιθρη λεατ αν έαινε το ευιζηιντ ?	Can you understand the conversation ?
Ιρ μιαν τιom ιτιρη το ρζηριόβαθ.	I wish to write a letter.

563. The *preposition* το in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to α: and this α is not heard before or after a vowel: as,

Ιρ κόρη θυιτ κομάριτε 'ζηλααθ.
You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., ριυβατ, τεαατ, ρειτεαμ, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set *there is a relation between two things*: e.g., βόταρ and ριυβατ, ροατ and λαβαίρετ, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition is used between the two nouns*. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Τά βόταρ αζαμ τε ριυβατ,	I have a road to walk.
Τά ροατ αζαμ τε λαβαίρετ,	I have a word to say.
Τά capall αζαμ τε θίot,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Τά ρευρ αζατ τε βαινε,	You have grass to cut.

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Τά τεὰδ̄ cūm cōmnuiḡte I have a house to live in.
 Ἀγαμ.

Τά capall̄ cūm marcuiḡ- He has a horse to ride on.
 εἰςτὰ ἀίγε.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Dubairt ré liom toul go
 Corcaiḡ.

An empty bag cannot stand. Ní c̄iḡ le mála folam̄
 fearam̄.

It is impossible to write without learning. Ní féidir r̄scr̄iob̄ad̄ san
 foiḡlam̄.

I prefer to walk. Ir̄ fearr̄ liom siub̄al̄.

He cannot stand. Ní c̄iḡ leir̄ fearam̄.

Tell him to sit down. Abair̄ leir̄ siub̄e r̄iōr̄.

Tell them to go away. Abair̄ leo im̄teáct̄.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Ċáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Ṭá focal agam le labairt.
You are to wait,	Ṭá tú le feiceam.
I am to go,	Ṭáim le 'out.

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	Ṭuairt m'áair uim capall do éannad.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ṭa dóir óuit an fear do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Ṭuairt ré uim gan an doras do únad.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigeat?

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *Ċu* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *ċu* takes

the noun after it in the genitive; *te* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead.	ΤΙΟΡΑΙΘ ΣΕ CUM BPEIT- EAMNAIP TO TABAIPT AP BEOTAIΘ AZYR AP MAPΘ- AIΘ.
He came to buy a horse.	ΤΑΜΙΣ ΡΕ ΤΕ CΑΡΑΙΙ ΤΟ CΕΑΝΝΑC.
He went to strike the men.	CΥΑΙΘ ΡΕ CUN ΝΑ ΘΡΕΑΡ ΤΟ ΒΥΑΤΑΘ.
He went to strike the man.	CΥΑΙΘ ΡΕ ΛΕΙΡ ΑΝ ΘΡΕΑΡ ΤΟ ΒΥΑΤΑΘ.
He said that to praise the girl.	ΘΥΒΑΙΡΤ ΡΕ ΡΙΝ ΛΕΙΡ ΑΝ ΣCΑΙΙΝ ΤΟ ΜΟΛΑΘ.
He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΜΙΣ ΡΕ CUM ΑΝ CΑΡΑΙΙ Δ CΕΑΝΝΑC.

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *το* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΜΙΣ ΡΕ ΤΟ CΕΑΝΝΑC ΑΝ CΑΡΑΙΙ.
He went to strike the man.	CΥΑΙΘ ΡΕ ΤΟ ΒΥΑΤΑΘ ΑΝ ΡΙΡ.

Did you come to strike John?	Ἀν ὄτάνγαιρ το ἔυαλαὸ ἔεαζάν?
He came to make fun.	Ἐάινις ρέ το ὀευναῖν ἔρῖνν.
They came to make war.	Ἐάνγασαρ το ὀευναῖν κοζαῖο.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use te.

He is to be hanged.	Ἐά ρέ te κροκάο, or te βεῖτ κροκτα.
The milk is to be drunk.	Ἐά ἄν βαινε te η-ὀι (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Ἐά βα te σεαννάε ἄρ ἄν ἀοναε.
The grass is to be cut.	Ἐά ἄν ρεϋρ te βαινε.
The house is to be sold.	Ἐά ἄν τεαε te ὀίολ.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Ἠί ρῖνι ὀυινε ἄρ βῖτ te ρειρερῖνε ἄρ ἄν μβόεαρ.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me.	{ Ἠί κόρῖ ὀυιτ μέ το ἔυαλαὸ. { Ἠί κόρῖ ὀυιτ μο ἔυαλαὸ.
I wished to strike him.	{ Ὀα ῖνιαν ῖομ ε το ἔυαλαὸ. { Ὀα ῖνιαν ῖομ Δ ἔυαλαὸ.

- I wish to praise her. { ἵρ μιαν τιὸμ ἰ το ῆολαὸ.
ἵρ μιαν τιὸμ Δ μολαὸ.
- It is not right to strike them. { ἢι κόρη ἰαὸ το βυαλαὸ.
ἢι κόρη Δ μβυαλαὸ.
- It is a bad thing to wound me. { ἵρ ολε ἀν ῆυὸ μέ το
ζοναὸ.
ἵρ ολε ἀν ῆυὸ μο ζοναὸ.
- I cannot understand it. ἢι τίς τιὸμ Δ ταιςρηντ
(its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it was? Ἀν ῆέορη τεατ Δ* ἰνηρηντ
τομ κια 'ῆβ'έ?
- A desire to kill them came upon me. Ἰάμης μιαν Δ μαρηβτα
ορηρα.

In this sentence μαρηβτα is the genitive case (after the noun μιαν) of the verbal noun μαρηβαὸ.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—

- He came to strike me. { Ἰάμης ῆέ τομ βυαλαὸ.
Ἰάμης ῆέ τε μέ το βυαλαὸ.
- I went to strike them. { Ἰυαὸ μέ τ'ά μβυαλαὸ.
Ἰυαὸ μέ τε η-ἰαὸ το
βυαλαὸ.

*Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective Δ is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound us.	}	Τά ριαθ ας τεαετ οάρ ηγοναθ. Τά ριαθ ας τεαετ λε ρινι το ζοναθ.
---------------------------------	---	--

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound us.	}	Τάταρ ας τεαετ οάρ ηγοναθ. Τάταρ ας τεαετ λε ρινν το ζοναθ.
---------------------------------	---	--

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition ας. If the English present participle expresses "rest" (*e.g.*, *standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition ι (=in) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

Τά ριαθ ας τεαετ.	They are coming.
Όι αν βυαεαττ'να ρεαραν.	The boy was standing.
Τά αν βεαν να ρεαραν.	The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition ας.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.	Τά ρε ας βαητ αν ρεηρ.
She was stretching out her hand.	Όι ρι ας ριναθ α λαίμε αμαε.

Are you reading the letter? Ὑφuit τὺ ἀξ λείξεαὸ να
λίτρε?

Who was beating the child? Για βί ἀξ βυαλαὸ ἀν τεινὸ?

577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.

He is striking me. Τά ρέ 'ξάμ (or ἀξομ)
βυαλαὸ (lit. he is at my
beating).

Are you breaking it? Ὑφuit τὺ 'ξά (ἀξά)
ὑμυρεαὸ?

Are you breaking them? Ὑφuit τὺ 'ξά (ἀξά) μβμυρ-
εαὸ?

He is praising us. Τά ρέ ξάρ (ἀξ ἀρ) μοταὸ

Is he not burning them? Ηὰς ὑφuit ρέ 'ξά (ἀξά)
νωόξάο?

They are not striking her. Ηί φuit ριαὸ 'ξά (ἀξά)
βυαλαὸ.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state : as,

ní fuit an teangda rin ar That language is not
labairt anoir. spoken now.

Tá an éruit ar crodað ar The harp is hanging on
an ngéis. the bough.

Sgeul ar leanamaint. A continued story.

In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

579. With *iar*, *after* (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle : as,

iar tteact i n-Éirinn do pádraig,
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar tteact*, &c., the eclipsis being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun : as, *san tteact*, not to come.

Abair le Brian san an goit do tpeadað.
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

Mo cúig púint olua asur iad san rníom,
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear inniúte ríéil,
There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Cailín deap cúróte na mbó,
The pretty girl *who milks the cows* (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's *Mion-éaint*:—

Someone is striking me.	Tátar 'gáim bualaó.
I am being struck.	Táim dom bualaó.
Someone is striking the dog.	Tátar ag bualaó an gáoir.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an gáoir dá bualaó.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Tátar ag bpireadó na gcloó.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na cloca dá mbpireadó.
They used to kill people.	Úici ag marbaó daoine.
People used to be killed.	Úioó daoine dá marbaó.
They used to buy horses.	Úici ag ceannaó capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Úioó capall dá gceannaó.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes.	Θείρῳραρ ἄς βαίντ πρᾶ- ταοί.
Potatoes will be dug.	Θείῶ πρᾶταοί ὀά μβαίντ.
We shall have dug the potatoes.	Θείῶ να πρᾶταοί βαίντε ἄςαίντ.
If they were breaking stones they would not be cold.	Ὀά μβείῶρῖ ἄς βμυρεᾶῶ κλοῶ ní θείῶρῖ ρυαρ.
If they are breaking stones they are not cold.	Μά τᾶτᾶρ ἄς βμυρεᾶῶ κλοῶ ní ρυιλτεαρ ρυαρ.

THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like Σαρανάς).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by ἕαῶ (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an indefinite noun.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seán an fear*

WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

586. (a) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is*: as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo bhráthair.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíse í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náé tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Ní h-é m'athair.</i>

All sentences of this class are called "Identification sentences."

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns, and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

(b) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of "classification," or *species*: as, *Is*

ἀνιμίθε βό. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, ἱρ ceannuiríe Seumas, ἱρ rásarτ Seagán, ásur ἱρ fear túige Mícheál: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use τά in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When τά is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, τά Seumas 'na ceannuiríe, &c. **In such constructions the verb τά must be followed by the preposition ι or Δ, and a suitable possessive adjective.**

(c) **The difference between τά and ἱρ is well exemplified by the two sentences ἱρ fear é and τά ré 'na fear, both meaning "He is a man."** If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, ἱρ fear é. But when we say τά ré 'na fear we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase τά ré 'na fear.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb "to be" in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb ir or tá may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a "condition sentence" (*i.e.*, one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use tá ; otherwise we employ ir , *e.g.*,

He is a small man. $\text{Tá pé 'na fear beag.}$

He is a useful man. $\text{Tá pé 'na fear foganta.}$

She was a good woman $\text{Ói pí 'na mnaoi maí.}$

(e) When the verb ir is employed in such sentences *there is a choice of two constructions*. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

ir tá breáḡ é. } It is a fine day.
 ir breáḡ an tá é. }

ir oíðce fuar í. } It is a cold night.
 $\text{ir fuar an oíðce í.}$ }

$\text{ir bó breáḡ í rin.}$ } That is a fine cow.
 $\text{ir breáḡ an bó í rin.}$ }

$\text{Nac oileán veap é rin?}$ } Isn't that a pretty island?
 $\text{Nac veap an t-oileán é rin?}$ }

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *is* or *isn't* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *is* *mitir* *mit* or *isn't* *mit* *mitir*.

He is strong, *is* *láirir* *é* or *isn't* *é* *láirir*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *is*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *Chaidh sinn go Derry inné*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *sinn* *do* *chaidh* *go*
day. *Derry* *inné*.

We went to *Derry* yester- *is* *go* *Derry* *do* *chaidh*
day. *sinn* *inné*.

We went to Derry *yester-* *is* *inné* *do* *chaidh* *sinn* *go*
day. *Derry*.

588. The Verb *is* is then used.

- (1) To express Identity, *e.g.*, *is* *é* *Conn* *an* *í*.
 (2) " Classification, " *is* *í* *Conn*.
 (3) " Emphasis, " *is* *inné* *do* *chaidh*
sinn *go* *Derry*.

POSITION OF WORDS WITH IS.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

IS: as,

Dermot is a man,	1r fear 'Diarmaid.
They are children,	1r páirdeí iad.
John is a priest,	1r rásart Seagán.
Coal is black,	1r dub guat.
A cow is an animal,	1r ainmíge bó.
Turf is not coal,	Ní guat moin.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—*e.g.*, *Conn is the king*—form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Irish. The converse usually holds in English. For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mipe an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	1r tú an fear.
He is the master,	1r é rin an maistriar.
We are the boys,	1r rinne na buachaillí.

592. Sentences like "It is Donal," "It is the messenger," &c., are translated $\text{ἵρ ἔ Ὀδοῖναι ἔ, ἵρ ἔ ἀν τελεῖται ἔ.}$ Here "ἔ Ὀδοῖναι" and "ἔ ἀν τελεῖται" are the grammatical predicates, and the second ἔ in each case is the subject.

It is the master, $\text{ἵρ ἔ ἀν μαῖστῖρ ἔ.}$

He is the master, $\text{ἵρ ἔ ῖν ἀν μαῖστῖρ.}$

(The underlined words are the predicates.)

593. In recent times we often find such sentences as "ἵρ ἔ ἀν μαῖστῖρ," "ἵρ ἔ ἀν ῖαρ," &c., for "It is the master," "It is the man," in which the last ἔ , the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

Translation of the English Secondary Tenses.

594. The English Present Perfect Tense is translated by means of the Present Tense of the verb τά , followed by ο' ἔῖρ (or ταρ ἔῖρ) and the verbal noun. When ο' ἔῖρ comes immediately before the verbal noun, the latter will be in the genitive case; but when ο' ἔῖρ is separated from the verbal noun by the object of the English verb, the verbal noun will be preceded by the preposition το , and will be dative case.

He wrote, Ὀο ῖστῖοῖ ῖῖ.

He has just written, $\text{τά ῖῖ ο' ἔῖρ ῖστῖοῖτα.}$

He broke the window, $\text{Ὀο ὅρῖρ ῖῖ ἀν ῖῖννεοῖ.}$

He has broken the window, $\text{τά ῖῖ ο' ἔῖρ να ῖῖννεοῖζε το ὅρῖρεαῖ.}$

He has just died, $\text{τά ῖῖ ο' ἔῖρ ὅῖρ ο' ῖῖῖῖ.}$

The window has just been broken by a stone,	{	Ṭáṭar ṱ' éir na fuinneoige ṱo ḃriread le cloic.
I had written the letter,	{	Ḃí an litir rḡríoḃta aḡam Ḃíor ṱ' éir na litre ṱo rḡríoḃad.
I shall have finished my work before you will be ready,	{	Ḃéad ṱ' éir críce ṱo cur ar mo cur oibre rui a mbéir réir (ullam), Ḃéir mo cur oibre críoc- nuigte aḡam rui a mbéir réir.

Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English :—

ḡéillim ṱo,	I obey.
Uimhluigim ṱo,	„
Cuirimid le,	I assist.
Innim ṱo, } Deirim le, }	I tell.
Tuḡaim ar,	I persuade, prevail over.
Tuḡaim fá,	I endeavour.
Iarraim ar,	I ask (beseech).
Fiairim de,	I ask (enquire).
ḡeallaim ṱo,	I promise.
Ḃeannuigim ṱo,	I salute.

Cuirnínim ar,	I remember.
Deirim ar,	I catch, I overtake.
Steirim ar,	I prepare (steir ort, get ready).
Léirim do,	I allow, permit.
Comairnínim do,	I advise.
Mairim do,	I forgive, pardon.
Freagraim do,	I answer.
Fóirim ar,	I help.
Éirígeann liom,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Tuim le,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Tuim liom	I can.
Scaoilim do,	I loose.
Impím ar,	I beg, I beseech.
Taitnínim le,	I please.

599. Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Láirim ar,	I speak of.
Fanam le,	I wait for.
Triáctaim ar,	I treat of.
Ceitim ar,	I conceal from.
Sgaraim le,	I separate from.
Cuirim fóir ar,	I send for.
Láirim le,	I speak to.
Deirim le,	I say to.
Ar . . . le,	say, said to (ar is used only in quotation).

Deirim aḡairō ar,	I face (for) (a place).
Deunaim maḡarō rā,	I make fun of, I mock.
Criṭim rā,	I tremble at.
Ḍainim te (also to),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Deirim buairō ar,	I win a victory over.
Tāim boḍruigṭe aḡi,	I am bothered with.
Éirtim te,	I listen to.
Ḍar te,	It seems to.
ḡlaorōim ar,	I call for.
Cinnim ar,	I excel or surpass in.
ḡuirōim ar,	I pray for; also, I beseech. (ḡuirō orainn, pray for us.)
Feuc ar,	look at (feuc ortā, Look at them; feuc iāo, Examine or try them).
rāḡaim rlan aḡ,	I bid farewell to.
leanaim de,	I stick to.
Deirim ar...ar,	I take hold of...by: as, He caught me by the hand. Rug ré ar lāim orm. Catch her by the hand, Ḍeir ar lāim uirru.
Ḍiolaim te...ar,	I sell to...for. He sold me a cow for £10. Ḍiol ré bó uom ar deic bpúntaib,
Ḍiolaim ar,	I pay for.
Caitim te,	I throw at.
Cromaim ar, torruigim ar, luigim ar,	I begin to (do something).

The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the **Imperative mood**, is translated by *ná*.

„ „ **Subjunctive** „ „ *nár.*

„ „ **Verbal Noun** „ „ *ḡan.*

Indicative Mood	{	Past Tense	{ statement, <i>níor</i> or <i>éar.</i>
			{ question, <i>nár</i> or <i>naéar.</i>
		All other tenses	{ statement, <i>ní</i> or <i>éa.</i>
			{ question, <i>naé</i> , <i>ná.</i>

“If...not” is translated by *muna* :* if the verb be in the past tense use *muna*.

All the above forms are used in **principal sentences only**. In dependent sentences “that...not” is always translated by *naé* or *ná*, except in the past tense, indicative mood, when *nár* or *naéar* must be used.

ní, aspirates; *éa*, eclipses. *Éa* becomes *éan* before *ir* and *put* : e.g., *éan mé*, *It is not I*.

How to answer a question. **Yes—No.**

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for “Yes” or “No.” As a general rule in replying to questions, “Yes” or “No” is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

* Pronounced *morru*.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Úruit tú tinn? Táim.	Are you sick? Yes, or I am.
Raidé ré annam? Ní raidé.	Was he there? No.
An bhfaca tú Seagán? Ní faca or ní fadar.	Did you see John? No.
An bhfaca ré an tead? Connaic.	Did he see the house? He did.
An dtuigeann tú? Tuigim.	Do you understand? Yes
An dtiocfaid tú? Ní tiocfaid.	Will you come? No, I will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite** noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní mīre.	Are you the man? No.
Nac é rin an fear? Ir é.	Is not he the man? Yes, he is.
An b'é rin Seagán? Níor b'é.	Was that John? No, it was not.

Notice also the following :—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῆρε ἀν τεὰ ἄταίρε.	Ἄν τῦ?
<i>I am the messenger.</i>	<i>Are you?</i>
Ἥι ἡ-ἔ ρῖν ἄρ ρὰ ἄρτ.	Ἥιὰ ἔ?
<i>He is not our priest.</i>	<i>Isn't he?</i>
ἵρ ἔ ἀν ρἔαρ ἔ.	Ἥι ἡ-ἔ.
<i>It is the man.</i>	<i>It is not.</i>

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word "Yes" is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

Ἥιὰ ρῦαρ ἀν τὰ ἔ? ἵρ ρῦαρ.	Isn't it a cold day? Yes, or It is.
Ἥιὰ μαῖτ ἔ? ἵρ μαῖτ.	Is it not good? Yes, or It is.
Ἄν ἀῖγε ἀτὰ ἀν τ-ἀῖρεαῶ? ἵρ ἀῖγε.	Is it he who has the money? Yes.

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εἰῶ. ἵρ εἰῶ (or 'ρεἰῶ) for "yes;" ἡι ἡ-εἰῶ for "no."

Ἄν μαῶαῶ ἔ ρῖν? ἡι ἡ-εἰῶ.	Is that a dog? No.
Ἄν Σαῖραῖ ἔ? 'Σεἰῶ.	Is he an Englishman? Yes.
Ἥιὰ μαῖτ ἔ? 'Σεἰῶ.	Isn't it good? It is.

(d) When the question is asked with "who" or "what," the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Κία ριννε έ ριν? Μιρε. Who did that? I did.

CHAPTER VI.

The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

Ἐάνις ρέ ό Κορκαις. He came from Cork.

Ἐυς ρέ αν τ-υβαλλ το'ν He gave the apple to the
 ῥιναοι. woman.

Exceptions. (1) The preposition ιοιρ, "between," governs the accusative case: as, ιοιρ Κορκαις αςυρ Λιμνεαδ, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) Ξο οτι,* meaning "to" (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Ἐυατο ρέ ξο οτι αν τεαδ. He went to the house.

*Ξο οτι is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb τιξιμ, I come; so that the noun after ξο οτι was formerly nominative case to the verb.

(8) The preposition $\zeta\alpha\eta$, “without,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\zeta\alpha\eta$ $\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\iota$.	He is without sense.
$\zeta\alpha\eta$ $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\zeta\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\tau\omicron\upsilon$.	Without our friends.

603. The words $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\lambda\lambda$ (*around*),* $\tau\pi\alpha\rho\alpha$ or $\tau\pi\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$ (*across*), $\kappa\omicron\iota\tau$ (*beside*), $\rho\alpha\sigma$ (*along*), $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\tau$ † or $\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ (*towards*), $\tau\omicron\iota\tau\zeta$ (*owing to*), $\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$, $\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\tau\alpha$, and [$\iota\omicron\mu\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\tau\alpha$] (*as to, or concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, they are followed by the genitive case.

$\Theta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\alpha\sigma$ $\eta\alpha$ $\rho\rho\acute{\omicron}\nu\eta$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He struck him along the nose.

$\Delta\eta$ $\mu\beta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\acute{\omicron}$ $\tau\acute{\upsilon}$ $\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ $\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu$ Will you be going to
 $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\delta\omicron\eta\alpha\iota\zeta$ ι $\mu\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$? (towards) the fair to-
 morrow?

$\Theta\omicron$ $\mu\iota\acute{\tau}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\lambda\lambda$ $\eta\alpha$ He ran around this place.
 $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\epsilon$ $\rho\epsilon\omicron$.

$\Theta\omicron$ $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\alpha\tau\alpha\rho$ $\tau\pi\alpha\rho\alpha$ $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ They went across the field
 $\zeta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\epsilon\omicron\rho\eta\alpha$. of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 608, &c.

604. The prepositions ι (*in*) and $\tau\epsilon$ (*with*) become $\iota\eta\tau$ and $\tau\epsilon\tau$ before the article: e.g., $\iota\eta\tau$ $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\delta\alpha\rho$ *in*

* The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, not the real meaning of the words.

† The m in this word is pronounced like n .

the book; *leir an bpeap, with the man.* In Munster *o* (from), *oe* (off, from), *oo* (to), *aiġe* (= *as*, at, with), and some others take *r* before the plural article—*o rna peparaiġ, from the men*; *oo rna buaiġ, to the cows.*

605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *ar bapir an enuic.* On the top of the hill. *puair re o ppar an tige e.* He got it from the man of the house.

Exceptions (1) The prepositions *as*, at; *te*, with; *ar*, out: *go, to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *oo tuir re te Goll.* He fell by Goll. *cuair re go baite-aita-cliait.* He went to Dublin.

gan, without, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *i* or *a*, in, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *oi re i gcorcaig.* He was in Cork.

606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ar an mbairr*, on the top; *o 'n bpeap*, from the man; *'ran mbaitte*, at home.

Exceptions. (1) The prepositions *oo*,* to, and *oe*, of, off, from, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration, though in some places eclipsis takes place.

* *Go* or *go* *o* is usually used for "to" when motion to is implied (the Latin acc. of motion). *oo* is usually used for "to" when no motion is implied (the Latin dative).

Aspiration is the more common practice: *to 'n fear*, to the man; *te 'n mnaoi*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *ρ*; as, *ṡug pé to 'n traxart é*. He gave it to the priest. *Σα* (= *inr an*) usually aspirates in Munster; *pa borza mór*, *in the big box*.

(2) When *gan*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *gan an fion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with *ρ*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *gan an τ-eun*, without the bird; *gan an trúit*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *Δ* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *Δρ*, *our*, and *υρ*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *te n-Δ táim*, by his hand; *tré n-Δ mboraid*, through their palms; *te n-Δρ gcuro*, with (or by) our portion; *te nυρ tociu*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *to* and *te*, which become *to'*.

Whenever *go* or *te* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *ó máirtin go n-oiróce*, from morning till night; *go n-Δlβain*, to Scotland; *te n-eagla*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 ὄραρμαῶ,	}	along with; on the side of.	
1 ὄριαῶννιρε,		}	in the presence of.
1 λάτταρ,	}		before; face to face.
or cómair,			}
or coinne,	}	under the pretext of.	
ar uét,		}	}
ar ron,	}		
ar rḡátt,		}	at the end of.
1 ὄροῶταρ,	}		}
1 ὄτεαντα,		}	
1 ὄταῶḡ,	}		}
1 ḡceann,		}	
ré ḡéin,	}		
1 ḡcoinne,		}	
ré ḡéin,	}		
1 mearrḡ,		}	

ἀπὸ ἀγῶν,	opposite.
ἢ ἠ-ἀγῶν,	against.
ἀπὸ παντός,	throughout (used of time).
ἐκ ἠ-ἐσθλα,	for want of.
ἀπὸ παντός,	throughout (used of space)
ἢ ἕως, (ἢ ἕως ἰσχύος),	for, for the benefit of.
ἀπὸ ὀπίσθεν,	behind, at the back of.
ἢ ἠ-ὀπίσθεν,	after (used of <i>place</i>).
ἕως ἡμέρας, ὀπίσθεν,	after (used of time).
ἢ ἕως ἡμέρας, ἢ ἕως ἡμέρας,	against.
ἢ ἕως ἡμέρας,	concerning, about.
ἐν,	} to, towards.
(cum),	
ὀπίσθεν ἡμέρας, } ὀπίσθεν ἡμέρας,	} towards.
ἐκ ἡμέρας, } ἐκ ἡμέρας, }	
ἢ ἠ-ἐναντίον,	beside, by the side of (a sea, a river, &c.)
ὀπίσθεν ἡμέρας,	against.
ὀπίσθεν ἡμέρας,	according to.
ὀπίσθεν ἡμέρας,	over, above.
ἐκ ἡμέρας,	beyond, in preference to.
ἐκ ἡμέρας,	beside, by the side of.
ἢ ἕως ἡμέρας, ἢ ἕως ἡμέρας,	during.
ἢ ἠ-ἐναντίον,	} in spite of.
ἢ ἠ-ἐναντίον,	
ἐκ ἡμέρας,	for, for the use of
ἢ ἠ-ἐναντίον.	near.

610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions

láim le,	near, beside.
í n-ḡar do,	near.
timceall ar,	around (<i>and touching</i>).
mar ḡeall ar,	on account of.
mar don le,	along with, together with.
í n-éinpeáct le, }	together with, at the same
í n-don-diḡe le, }	time as.

611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Do éuir pé or cionn an doras é.	He put it over the door.
Connac í n-aice an tobair iad	I saw them near the well.
Do rúct an ḡadár í n-oidiá an trionnaiḡ.	The hound ran after the fox.
Cia bí í bpoáir Seumair?	Who was along with James?
Do tuz pé dom an capall ro le n-aḡair an trasairt.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Tiocfao ar air o' éir an tramhair.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ní fuil leigear ar bit í n-aḡair an báir.	There is no remedy against death.
Do cuair pé pá déin na ḡcapall.	He went for the horses.
Ar feá do an lae.	Throughout the day.
Ar fuo na típe.	Throughout the country.

Do réir an leabair seo.	According to this book.
Tá ré le coir na farraige.	He is beside the sea.
Do cuir ré an lúb tim- chéall ar mo céann.	He put the loop around my head.

612.

(2) Pronouns.

Āainis ré im ōidió.	He came after me.
Ná téig 'na n-ōidió seo.	Do not go after these.
Cia bí 'na fōóair?	Who was along with him?
Deunfadh é rin ar do fōn.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ar céannuigir é seo lem ašair?	Did you buy this one for me?
Ūior ar a n-ašair.	I was opposite them.
Tá an fūireós or ar šciomh.	The lark is above us.
An raib tú i n-ār n-aice (i n-aice linn)?	Were you near us?
Bí ré i n-aice liom.	He was near me.
Āainis ríadh im ašair.	They came against me.

Translation of the Preposition "For."

613. (a) When "for" means "to bring," "to fetch," use fá óéin, a š-coinne, or aš iarrair, followed by a genitive case; or aš tríall ar: as,

Go for the horse.	Téig aš tríall ar an šcapall.
He went for John.	Āair ré ré óéin Šeašám.

(b) When "*for*" means "to oblige," "to please," use *do*, followed by the dative case: as,

Do that for him. *Doen rin do.*

Here is your book for you. *'Seo duit do leabhar.*

Use *do* to translate "*for*" in the phrases "good for," "bad for," "better for," &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Ir olc duit é seo.*

(c) When "*for*" means "for the use of," use *le* *n-áḡairḡ*, followed by a genitive case, or *do* with dative.

I bought this for the priest. *Ceannuigeas é seo le n-áḡairḡ an trāḡairḡ (do'n trāḡairḡ).*

He gave me money for you. *ḡus ré airḡeas dom le do'n áḡairḡ.*

(d) When "*for*" means "duration of time" use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *ar feas* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for a year when I came. *ḡi ré ann le bliadain nuair éáinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a year. *ḡ' fan ré ann ar feas (go ceann) bliadna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *reabó* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *te* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaoctruig ré ar ron beag-
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buying" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Čeannuig ré ar púnt é.*
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiofar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarra ré leabhar orm.*
Ask that man for it. *Iarra ar an bfeadar roim é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óuit*) is usually translated by *i* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óuit i n-óir* or, *óuit inŕ an óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *Muna mbeað Seagán to beað an capall marþ anoir.*

614. Note the following Examples.

- | | |
|---|--|
| I have a question <i>for you</i> . | <i>Tá ceirt agam ort.</i> |
| To play <i>for</i> (a wager). | <i>Imirt ar (geall).</i> |
| To send <i>for</i> . | <i>Fíor do cup . . . ar.</i> |
| A cure <i>for</i> sickness. | { <i>Leigear i n-agaid tinnir.</i>
<i>„ ar tinnear.</i> |
| To wait <i>for</i> . | <i>Fanamaint le.</i> |
| <i>For</i> your life, don't tell. | <i>Ar d'anam, ná h-innir.</i> |
| He faced <i>for</i> the river. | <i>Chug ré a agaid ar an abainn.</i> |
| They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship. | <i>Chroiteadar um an bFiannuigeacht.</i> |
| Don't blame him <i>for</i> it. | <i>Ná cuir a mílteán ar (its blame on him).</i> |
| I have great respect <i>for you</i> . | <i>Tá meaf mór agam ort.</i> |
| This coat is too big <i>for me</i> . | <i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór dom.</i> |
| What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner? | <i>Caidé bial agaim ar ar ndinnear?</i> |
| It is as good <i>for you</i> to do your best. | <i>Tá ré com maic agat do díceall do deunam.</i> |

615. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever "of" is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.	MAC AN FÍR.
The house of the priest.	TEAC AN TPAGAIRT.

There are cases in which the English "of," although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.	FEAR AN TÍGE.
A stone of meal.	CIÓC MÍNE.

(b) Whenever "of" describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.	FÁINNE IARAINN.
A cup of milk.	CUPÁN BAINNE.
A glass of water.	GLÓINE UIRGE.

(c) When "of" comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use *de* with the dative; but if the word after "of" in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of *ag* with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week.	AN DÉUO LÁ DE'N TPACÉT- MÁIN.
One of our hounds.	CEANN O' ÁR NGAÓPAIB.
Many of the nobles	MÓRÁN DE NA H-UIRTEIB.
One of us was there.	ÓI TUINE AGAINN ANN

Some of them. CUIO ΔΑΑ.

One of these (persons). ΟΥΙΝΕ ΔΑΑ ΡΟ.

Δ τεατ̄ is used for "half of it" or "half of them."

(d) When "of" follows "which," use οε with nouns, and ΔΣ with pronouns.

Which of the men? CΙΑ (CΙΑCΑ) ΟΕ ΝΑ ΡΕΔΡΑΙΒ?

Which of us? CΙΑ ΔΣΑΙΝΝ?

(e) When "of" means "about" use τιμ̄ε̄ιοῡ or ρά.
They were talking of the ΟΙΟΘΑΡ ΔΣ CΑΙΝΤ ΤΙΜ̄Ε̄ΙΟῩ
matter. ΔΗ ΡΥΘΑ.

(f) "Of" after the English verb "ask," "inquire," is translated by οε.

Ask that of John. ΡΙΑΡΡΟΥΓ ΡΙΝ ΟΕ ΣΕΔΓΑΝ.

(g) When "of" expresses "the means" or "instrument" use τε or οε.

He died of old age. ΡΥΑΙΡ ΡΕ ΒΑΡ ΤΕ ΡΕΑΝ-ΔΟΙΡ.

He died of hunger. ΡΥΑΙΡ ΡΕ ΒΑΡ ΤΕΙΡ ΔΗ ΟCΡΑΡ.

He died of a seven days' ΡΥΑΙΡ ΡΕ ΒΑΡ ΟΕ ΣΑΤΑΡ
sickness. ΡΕΑCΤ ΙΑ.

(h) Both of us. ΣΙΝΝ ΔΡΑΟΝ.

Both of you. ΣΙΘ ΔΡΑΟΝ.

Both of them. ΣΙΑΘ ΔΡΑΟΝ, ΙΑΘ ΔΡΑΟΝ.

616. Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Τά ρέ ἀμβροραδῆ ἰρη ἀν ηῤαεὐιλῖς.
The like of him.	Δ τεῖτερο (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Δ τεῖτερο ρεο το ρυο.
Don't be afraid of me.	Ἠά βιοὸ εαῤτα ορτ ρόῤῃῃῃ.
A friend of mine.	Ἐαῤα ὄοῃ.
A friend of yours.	Ἐαῤα ὄυῖτ.
A horse of mine.	Ἐαῤαῖῤ ἡοῃ.
A horse of Brian's.	Ἐαῤαῖῤ ἡε Ὀῤῃῃ.
I have no doubt of it.	Ἠῖ ῤυῖῤ ἀῤῃῃῃ ἄῤῃῃ ἄῤῃ.
A man of great strength.	ῤεαῤ ἡῤ ῃόῤ ἢεαῤτ.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Οῖῤῖῃ ἡα ἔῤεῤῃ ἢεαῤτ ἄῤῃ ἡυῖ.
(Ὀα is the past tense of ἡῤ in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Τά ῃεαῤ ῃόῤ ἄῤῃῃ ἄῤῃ.

CHAPTER VII.

Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617. Δῤ, ΑΤ.

1. To denote possession (a) with τά.

Τά ῤῤῖῃῃ ἄῤῃῃ.	I have a knife.
Τά ἀῖτῃε ἄῤῃῃ ἄῤῃ ἄῤῃ	I know that man.
Ὀῤεαῤ ροῃῃ.	

(b) With other verbs :

Coimeádo ré an ríon aige He kept the knife for him-
féin. self.

Ó' fás ré aca iad He left them to them.

2. It is used in a partitive sense, of them, &c.

Don tuine aca. Anyone of them.
Gac don aca. Each one of them.

3. With verbal nouns to translate the English present participle :

(a) active — Tá ré ag bualaó an buacalla.
He is beating the boy.

(b) passive — Tá an buacall agá ('gá) bualaó.
The boy is being beaten.

4. With verbal nouns followed by *oo*, meaning "while."

Ag out ooib. While they were going.

5. To express the agent or cause with passive verbs.

Tá an éloc gá (agá) tógáil The stone is being raised
ag Séamur. by James.

The English preposition *at* when used with assemblies, e.g. market, fair, school, &c., is usually translated by *an*.

618.

ΔΡ, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use: ΔΡ ΔΗ ΜΒΟΡΟ, on the table.
2. In adverbial phrases:

(a) TIME.

ΔΡ ΘΑΤΤ, just now, by and by. ΔΡ ΡΕΑΘ, during.
 ΛΑ ΔΡ ΛΑ, day by day. ΔΡ ΜΑΙΟΙΝ, in the morning.
 ΔΡ ΥΑΙΡΘ, by times. ΔΡ ΔΗ ΛΑΤΑΙΡ, immediately.

(b) PLACE.

ΔΡ ΒΙΤ, in existence, at all. ΔΡ ΕΥΤ, behind.
 ΔΡ ΤΕΔΡ, }
 ΔΡ ΡΑΙΡΡΥΣΕ, } at sea.
 ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ, }
 ΔΡ ΛΑΡ, on the ground. ΔΡ ΒΟΡΟ, on board.
 ΔΡ ΤΙ, on the point of. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΑΨ, }
 ΔΡ ΡΑΘ, in length. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΜΑΙΝ, } on earth.
 ΔΡ ΡΑΙΘ,* lengthwise. ΔΡ ΔΗ ΤΟΡΑΡ, by (through)
 the door.

ΤΡΙ ΤΡΟΙΣΤΕ	{	ΔΡ ΡΑΘ (ΡΑΙΘ),	three feet long.
		ΔΡ ΤΕΙΤΕΑΘ,	„ wide.
		ΔΡ ΔΟΙΡΘΕ,	„ high.
		ΔΡ ΤΟΙΜΝΕ,	„ deep.

(c) CAUSE.

ΔΡ ΔΗ ΔΘΘΑΡ ΡΟΙΝ, for that ΔΡ ΤΕΑΤΤΡΟΜ, under op-
 reason, therefore. pression.
 ΔΡ ΡΟΝ, for the sake of. ΔΡ ΤΟΙΤ, according to the
 ΔΡ ΕΑΓΛΑ ΞΟ, for fear that. will of.

* ΔΡ Δ ΡΑΙΘ, literally on its length.

ἀρ εἰσιν, hardly, by com- ἀρ τοῖσα, at the choice of.
pulsion.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ἀρ ἔοι ἀρ βίε, on any con- dition.	ἀρ οἰεῖθ, in the form of.
ἀρ ἀν μόθ, in the manner.	ἀρ ριυῖα, in progress.
ἀρ ἀγαιῶ, forward.	ἀρ ἄ ταιγεᾶθ, at least.
ἀγαιῶ ἀραγαιῶ, face to face.	ἀρ ἀιρ, back.
τεᾶτ ἀρ τεᾶτ, side by side.	ἀρ ἕκυτ, backwards.
ἀρ λαράθ, ablaze.	ἀρ τραρνα, breadthwise.
ἀρ ἐμαρ, in the power of.	ἀρ πάν, } astray.
βεᾶγᾶν ἀρ ἔβεᾶγᾶν, little by little.	ἀρ ρεᾶεῖρᾶν, }
ἀρ κάιρθε, on credit.	ἀρ μειρθε, drunk.
	ἀρ ροῦαρ, trotting.
	ἀρ ιαράετ, on loan.

3. In numbers :

Τρί ἀρ ῥίεῖθ, 23.

Τρίοῖμαθ ἀρ ῥίεῖθ, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ἀρ ὄυναθ ἀρ τοραιρ τοῖθ Having shut the door,
ο' ιμτῖγεᾶθαρ. they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective ἄ and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ἀρ η-ἄ ἐυρ ι η-εᾶγᾶρ ᾶγ, Edited by.

ἀρ η-ἄ ἐυρ ᾶμαε ᾶγ Connraḁ na ḡaeḁitḡe, Pub
lished by the Gaelic League.

5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνήθε, ἕρπον ὀρμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, ὀρμαρ, εαρβαῖϑ, τιννεαρ ὀρμ.
Fear.	Τά εαγλα, φαττόιϑ ὀρμ.
Joy.	Τά λυτζάιϑ, ὀρμ.

6. In phrases :

Τιοῖλααῖϑ ἄϑ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαοζαῖϑ ἄϑ, there is danger.
Clon, ζεαν ἄϑ, affection <i>for</i> .	Cumne ἄϑ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Eolar, φιορ, αῖτνε ἄϑ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Caraoio ἄϑ, } complaint ζεανἄν ἄϑ, } against.
Ζηἄν ἄϑ, horror <i>of</i> , or disgust <i>with</i> .	φuat ἄϑ, hatred <i>of</i> . φιαῖ ἄϑ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμῆραρ αζαμ ἄϑ, I suspect him .	Cumar ἄϑ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Cumact ἄϑ, power <i>over</i> .	φιαῖα ἄϑ, claim <i>upon</i> .
Uaio ἄϑ, victory <i>over</i> .	De ceangal ἄϑ, } of obli-
onoiρ ἄϑ, honour (given) <i>to</i> .	o' φιαῖαῖϑ ἄϑ, } gation o' uataῖ ἄϑ, } <i>on</i> .

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by αζ where possible, τά ζηἄϑ, ζεαν, eolar, cumne, &c., αζαμ ὀρτ.

7. ΔΡ is used after various classes of verbs.

(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Ἰμῆμι πῖαν Δρ.

I punish.

Τεῖλγῖμι Δρ (τε).

I throw at.

Ἐραῶ Δρ.

Ἐἄρῖα Δρ.

Met.

Ἐραῶ Δρ φεῖρ ὄμμ.

I met the man.

Ὁο ζᾶθ πέ οε ἐλοῦαῖθ ὀρῆα. He threw stones at them.

(b) After the verb ὄΕΙΡῖΜ.

ὄΕῖρῖμι Δρ.

I call (name), (Δρ before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).

ὄΕῖρῖμι ἰαρηᾶετ Δρ.

I attempt (something or to do something).

ὄΕῖρῖμι οἶολ Δρ.

I requite, repay (a person).

ὄΕῖρῖμι* φά η-ὄεαφα Δρ,

I cause, make (a person do something).

ὄΕῖρῖμι ζῖαῶ Δρ.

I love (fall in love with), &c.

ὄΕῖρῖμι μῖνιυζᾶῶ Δρ.

I explain.

(c) After the verb ὄΕΙΡῖΜ.

ὄΕῖρῖμι Δρ Δρ.

I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).

ὄΕῖρῖμι Δρ.

I overtake, I catch.

ὄΕῖρῖμι βρεῖτεᾶρῖνᾶρ Δρ,

I judge, pass judgment on.

ὄΕῖρῖμι βυαῖῶ Δρ.

I conquer.

* Ἐῖρῖμι may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

Ἰαρηραῖμ ἀρ.	I ask, entreat (a person).
Ἐπιθῶμι ἀρ.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i>); but generally Ἐπιθῶμι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ἀρ ῥον &c. I pray to God for.
Ἰμπετῶμι ἀρ.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

Λαβῶραῖμ ἀρ, I speak of.	Σμυαῖνιμ ἀρ, I think of.
Τραπέταῖμ ἀρ, I treat of.	Ἐξρηθῶραῖμ ἀρ, I write of, or about.
Κυμνήμιμ ἀρ, I remember.	

(f) Verbs of looking at :

ῤεῦθαῖμ ἀρ or ὁραῖμ ἀρ. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

Ὀδῶραῖμ ἀρ.	I threaten.
Ἐπιθῶμι ἀρ.	I am troublesome to.
Ἐπιθῶμι τοῦτ ἀρ.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

Κεῖτιμ ἀρ.	I conceal from.
Τοιμειραῖμ ἀρ.	I hinder or forbid.
Ἐπιθῶμι ἀρ.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of **protecting, guarding, guaranteeing**
against.

Σεάσαιμ τῷ πέιν ἀρ ἀν ὄτρυκαίη ριν.	Take care of yourself from that car.
Σεάσαιμ το λάη ἀρ ἀν ἕστοιό ριν.	Take care! That stone will hurt your hand.

8. (a) *Cuipum* is used with verbal nouns and adverbial phrases beginning with *αρ* :

<i>Cuipum</i> ἀρ ἐπιτ.	I put in a tremble.
<i>Cuipum</i> ἀρ κοιμεάτο.	I put on one's guard.
<i>Cuipum</i> ἀρ ρεαδέρην.	I set astray.
<i>Cuipum</i> ἀρ εάιρθε.	I put off, delay, postpone.
<i>Cuipum</i> ἀρ ἕουλ.	I put aside.
<i>Cuipum</i> ἀρ νεηνήϊό.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

<i>Cuipum</i> ἐειπτ ἀρ.	I question.
<i>Cuipum</i> κομαιομ ἀρ.	I do a kindness to.
<i>Cuipum</i> } <i>καίτημ</i> }	εραιη ἀρ (ἔαρ). I cast lots for.
<i>Cuipum</i> κυμα ἀρ.	
<i>Cuipum</i> ἕαιμ (ῥιόρ) ερ.	I send for.
<i>Cuipum</i> λάη ἀρ.	I set about.
<i>Cuipum</i> λειῖεαρ ἀρ.	I apply a remedy to
<i>Cuipum</i> λυθεςάη ἀρ.	I lay a snare for.
<i>Cuipum</i> μοιη ἀρ.	I delay.
<i>Cuipum</i> τοιμεαρῖ ἀρ.	I hinder.
<i>Cuipum</i> ἱπιόε ἀρ.	I beseech.

9. *Ḥnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Ḥnīm baḡar ar.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Ḥnīm buarōpēarō ar.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Ḥnīm caparōrō ar.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Ḥnīm eugcōir ar.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Ḥnīm pēar ar.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Ḥnīm rmaēt ar.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Ḥnīm bpeiteamnar ar.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Ḥnīm p̄arpe ar.</i>	I watch.

619. ΔS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. **Literal use :** out of, from, &c.

<i>Ḥuarō pē ar an tig.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Ḥut ar an mbeačarō.</i>	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs :

<i>Ḥūp̄igim ar cōtlaō.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Ḥurim ar pēitō.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Ḥročaim ar.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Ḥurim aram.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>Ḥēigim ar.</i>	I let off.
<i>Ḥgrioraim ar.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Ḥuitim ar a čēite.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Ḥappainḡ ar a čēite.</i>	To pull asunder

3. To express origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :

Ar ḡac áir.	From every quarter.
Sochar do baint ar.	Derive benefit from.
An fáct ar.	The reason why.
Ar ro ruar.	Henceforth.
Ir follur ar.	It is evident from.
Iontuigte ar.	Inferable from.
Muinigin ar.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of boasting or taking pride in :

Maoidim ar.	I boast of.
ḡóim ar.	Glorying in.
Lánmar ar féin.	Full of himself.

620. CUM (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cum is used after verbs of motion :

Cuaró ré cum an tíge.	He went towards the house
Cup cum fairrige.	To put to sea.

2. Before verbal noun to express purpose :

Ċáinig ré cum an éapall do díol.	He came to sell the horse.
-------------------------------------	----------------------------

3. In Phrases, as :

Ταθάριτ εὐμ ερίδε.	To bring to pass
Ζαθαίμ εὐγαμ.	I take for myself
Κυρ εὐμ βάιρ.	To put to death.
Λέις εὐμ βάιρ.	Let die.
Ζεϋρτα εὐμ οίβρε.	Prepared for work
Εὐμ ζο.	In order that.
Ζυιόιμ εὐμ.	I pray to.
Όυτ εὐμ οίγεαδ.	To go to law.

621. ϑε, FROM, OUT OF.

1. Literal use :

Όανιμ ϑε.	I take from.
Είμζιμ ϑε.	I arise from.
Τυιτιμ ϑε.	I fall from.
Σζαοιιμ ϑε.	I loose from (anything)

2. Partitive use:

Όρongs ϑε να ϑαοιιμθ.	Some of the people.
Όυινε ϑε να ϑεαριθ.	One of the men.
ϑεαρϑε μιντιρι Ματζαμνα.	One of the O'Mahoney's

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a **superlative relative** :

Όεϋρραδ ζαδ νιθ ϑ'δ	I will give everything I
βρυιλ δζαμ.	have.

ἵρ ἐσθ' ἄνθρωπος ἵρδοίστε οὐδ' ἄν ὕψατος ἦν αὐτῷ.	He is the tallest man I ever saw.
ἢ μὴ αἶτις τειρὴν οὐδ' ἄποδω- δῆν οὐδ'.	He does not like anything you gave him.

3. In the following phrases:

οὐ ἐπιζῶ, because	οὐδ' ἀίριστε, for certain
οὐ ἐσθ' ἵνα, lest	οὐ ἐξήκω, usually
οὐδ' ἄνθρωπος, of age	οὐ ἐξήκω, in effect
οὐ ἐπί, perpetually	οὐ ἐμ' ἵνα, to my knowledge
οὐ ἐπι, owing to	οὐ οὐδ', } for lack of,
οὐ ἐπι, after	οὐ ἐπι, } want of
οὐ ἐπι, willingly	οὐ ἐπι, unwillingly,
οὐ ἐπι, in expectation	οὐ ἐπι, in spite of
of	οὐ ἐπι, concerning

4. After following verbs, &c.:

ἵνα ἐπιζῶ οὐ.	I ask (enquire) of.
ἵνα ἐπι οὐ.	I adhere to.
ἵνα οὐ (ἐπι).	Filled with.
ἵνα οὐ.	Full of.
ἵνα ἐπι οὐ.	I mention.
ἵνα ἐπι οὐ.	I make use of.
ἵνα ... οὐ ...	I make ... out of (from) ...
ἵνα οὐ οὐ.	I let slip.

5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like οὐ ἐπι, with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ΤΟ, ΤΟ, FOR.

1. Literal use :

(a) After adjectives (generally with ἵ):

σινντε το,	certain for (a person).
κόρη το,	right for (a person).
ἐίγεαι το,	necessary for.
μαίε το,	good for.
πεαρρ το,	better for.

(b) After nouns :

(του) ἰ ποέαρ το,	for the advantage of.
(ἵ) θεάτα ὄό,	(is) his life.
(ἵ) ἀτάρη ὄό,	(is) his father.

(c) After verbs :

Διένημι το, I command.	Σιννιμι το, I appoint for.
Ἐροννάμι το (αρ) I present to.	Κομαρηγίμι το, I advise.
Ἐρόνημι το, I vouchsafe to.	Ἐιύταμι το, I renounce.
Ἐόσημι το, I announce to.	Ἐόσημι το, I am of use to.
Ἐρεσημι το, I answer.	Ἐελλάμι το, I promise.
Ἐείλωμι το, { I obey or do homage to.	Ἐέιμι το, I allow, let.
	Ἐηρημι το, I tell.
Ἐρρούμι το, I order.	Ἐαιρεάναμι το, } I show Ἐερεβάναμι το, }
Ἐαβαμι το ὄοραμβ, I trample.	Κοιγίμι το, I spare.

2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by $\Delta\eta$, $\Delta\zeta$, &c.:

$\Delta\eta$ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\alpha\delta\tau$ $\alpha\eta\eta\rho\sigma$ $\tau\acute{o}\iota\theta$. On their arrival here.

With the participle of necessity, participles in
 $\iota\sigma\eta$, &c.:

$\eta\iota$ $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$ $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He must not be praised
by you.

η $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$ η $\iota\eta\theta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$ $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$. That's what you ought to
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see
pars. 563. 568, 570.

623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ or $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ 'n $\mu\omicron\theta\omicron\rho\tau\omicron$. It is under the table.

2. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ is used in forming the multiplicatives :

Δ $\tau\eta\iota$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\acute{o}$, twice three.

Δ $\tau\acute{o}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, four times two.

3. In adverbial phrases :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\mu\alpha\iota\eta$, (keeping) for. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$, separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\theta\epsilon\omicron$, at last. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\theta\epsilon\mu\epsilon\alpha\theta$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\delta$, individually, $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\alpha\rho$. just so (as).
separately.

624. ζἄν, WITHOUT.

1. Literal use :

ζἄν πινγίνν ἰμ πόσα. Without a penny in my
pocket.

2. To express *not* before the verbal noun :

Ἀβάρ τεῖρ ζἄν τελεῖτ. Tell him not to come.

625. ζο, WITH.

This preposition used only in a few phrases :

generally before τεῖτ, *a half*.

Μίλε ζο τεῖτ. A mile and a half.

Στάτ ζο τεῖτ. A yard and a half.

626. ζο, TO, TOWARDS.

1. Literal use: motion, as—

ζο Λιμνεᾶς. To or towards Limerick

2. In Phrases :

Ὁ ἡσπ ζο ἡ-ἡσπ. From hour to hour.

Ὁ νόιν ζο ἔστε. From evening to evening.

Ὁ μάριν ζο ἡ-οιῦδε. From morning till night.

Νί εδην ουτ ουτ αμαδ 7 αν αιμριρ φυαρ ατά αν
ανοιρ.

You ought not to go out *considering* the cold
weather we have now.

8. Used after τά to express "to be able."

Νί βιονν αν ρειν ιομπδδ. He cannot turn.

9 After ευρ, βειρ, ουτ, in phrases like :

Ευριμ ι ζευρινε το. I remind.

Ουτ ι ποδαρ το. To benefit.

628. ΙΟΥΡ, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use :

νορ ιουρ να Ρομάνεαιθ, a custom among the
Romans.

ουετρειρ εατορρα, difference between them.

2. ΙΟΥΡ...ΑΣΙΣ, BOTH...AND.

ιουρ ραιδβιρ αζυρ βοδτ, both rich and poor.

ιουρ αταιρ αζυρ ιμας, both father and son.

ιουρ εαορεαιθ αζυρ υαναιβ, both sheep and lambs.

ιουρ ρεαριαιθ ιρ ινναιβ, both men and women.

629. τε, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

τειρ αν μαορ, with the steward.

2. With η to denote possession :

η $\tau\iota\omicron\mu\pi\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. It is my own. It belongs to me.
 $\text{C}\iota\alpha$ $\tau\epsilon\eta$ $\iota\alpha\omicron$? Who owns them ?

3. With η and adjectives to denote "in the opinion of:"

η $\pi\acute{\iota}\upsilon$ $\tau\iota\omicron\mu$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. I think it worth my while.
 $\text{O}\omicron$ b' $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\upsilon\alpha$ $\tau\epsilon\eta$. He thought it long.

4. To denote instrument or means :

$\text{O}\mu\pi\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ $\alpha\eta$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\iota\eta\eta\epsilon\omicron\varsigma$ $\tau\epsilon$ The window was broken
 $\text{c}\iota\omicron\iota\epsilon$. by a stone.
 $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\eta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\text{b}\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\tau\epsilon\eta$ $\alpha\eta$ $\omicron\mu\pi\alpha$. He died of hunger.
 $\iota\omicron\gamma\alpha\omicron$ $\tau\epsilon$ $\tau\epsilon\iota\eta\iota\omicron$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He was burned with fire

5. After verbs or expressions of motion :

$\alpha\mu\alpha\epsilon$ $\tau\epsilon\eta$, Out (he went).
 $\text{S}\iota\alpha\eta$ $\iota\upsilon\text{b}$! Stand back !
 O' $\iota\mu\epsilon\tau\iota\varsigma$ $\rho\acute{\iota}$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\iota\tau\iota$, She departed.

6. With verbs of touching; behaviour towards; saying to; listening to; selling to; paying to; waiting for :

$\acute{\epsilon}\eta\tau$ $\tau\iota\omicron\mu$, Listen to me.
 $\text{O}\alpha\iota\eta\eta$ $\tau\epsilon$, I touch.
 $\lambda\alpha\beta\eta\alpha\iota\mu$ $\tau\epsilon$, I speak to.
 $\text{O}\iota\omicron\lambda\alpha\eta$ $\alpha\eta$ $\text{b}\acute{\omicron}$ $\tau\epsilon\eta$, I sold the cow to him
 $\eta\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\alpha\eta$ $\tau\iota\omicron\mu$, Do not wait for me.

7. After words expressing **comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.**

Τά πέ ὅμῳ ἄπο ἕμου.	He is as tall as I.
Τά πέ ὅμοιόν τε σέ.	He is like you.
Ὁο ῥῆμα πέ τοῦ.	He separated from them:

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

τε ἡ-ἀγαθῶ, for (use of),	τε κοῖτ, near, beside.
τε ἡ-ὕψ, with a view to.	τάμῃ τε, near.
τε ἡ-αἰ, beside.	μαρ δον τε, along with
τε πάντα, downward.	ταῦθ τε, beside.

630. μαρ, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to.*

μαρ ῥῖν, thus	ἀγῶμα μαρ ῥῖν τοῦ, and so on
Ὁο ἑλθε πέ μαρ ἑστέ ἰ.	He took her for a spouse.
ῥά μαρ ἀποβαῖρε πέ,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle **α**, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

αὐτῷ μαρ α παῖθ πέ,	the place where he was.
---------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of μαρ, see par. 353.

631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning. ó foin, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó naé b'acáar ruo ar bit, tángar abaité arir.

Since I saw nothing I came home again

2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn, from Erin.

3. In a modal sense :

óo émoíóe, with all thy heart.

boét ó (i) rrioiáio, poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance from, going away from, turning from, taking from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending, protecting, healing. alleviating.

632. ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over. bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór ímot, silently, secretly. ór áro loudly.

633. ΡΟΙΝ, BEFORE.

1. Of time :

Τεῖς νόμιτο ροῖν (ἔυν) Ten minutes to three.
 ἄ τρι.

Ροῖνε ρεο. Before this, heretofore,
 formerly.

Ροῖνε ριν. Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying
 before one (=awaiting); putting before one
 (=proposing to oneself):

Κιβέ εἰπεαρ ροῖνε ἔ ρεο Whoever proposes to do
 το δευναῖν. this.

Ὀῖ ἀν ἡρῆαδ ἄς μετ ροῖν The hare was running
 ns κοναῖβ. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Ἡά βιοδ εαγλα ορη ρόμπα. Do not be afraid of them.

Ράιτε ρόματ (ροῖμαῖβ) ! Welcome !

634. ΤΑΡ, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

1. Of motion (place and time):

Λέιν ρέ ταρ ἀρ μβαλλ. He leaped over the wall.

Ἀν μί ρεο ἡαδ τοραιν. Last month.

2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Ἐαρ μαρ ὄι ρέ τεῖς Compared with what it was
 μβλιαθνα ρίεατ ὀ ροῖν. 30 years ago.

Ἐαρ μαρ βυδ ὄλιγτεαδ ὄο. Beyond what was lawful
 for him.

3. In following phrases :

ὑποὺ τὰρ, transgress.

τελεῖτ τὰρ, refer to, treat of

τὰρ ἐπὶ, after.

ἐπὶ αὐτῷ, back.

τὰρ ἕνεκεν ἧς, notwith-
standing.

635. ΤΡΕΪ, (ΤΡΪ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

1. Physically, through :

τρεῖς ἡ-δὲ χεῖραί.

Through his hands.

2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

τῆς ἰσχύος.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τῆς is generally used instead of τρεῖς or τρεῶν.

636. ὑΠΕΡ, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time : ὑπὲρ ἑσπέρης, in the evening.

2. Place : ὑπὲρ οἴκου, around the house.

3. About : of putting or having clothing on.

Ὁσοὶ ἐνδύσονται ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν
ἑσθιάσιν. They put on their clothes.

4. Cause : ὑπὲρ τούτου, therefore.

PARSING.

637. A. Parse each word in the following sentence :
 Δοειρ Σευμαρ ζυρ τερ πέιν αν καπαττ το θι αζε
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

- Δοειρ An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb *οειρμ* (verbal noun, *πάθ*).
- Σευμαρ A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Σευμαρ*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *δοειρ*.
- ζυρ A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *ζο* and *πο*.
- [θ] The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ιρ*.
- τερ A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *τε* and *πέ*.
- πέιν An indeclinable noun, added to *τερ* for the sake of emphasis.
- αν The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *καπαττ*.
- καπαττ A com. noun, first declen., genitive *καπαττ*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [θ].

- το A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
- βι An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb τάμ (verbal noun, βειτ).
- αισε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of ας and ε.

B. Parse the following sentence: Το ουτι ρι φοο
 μονα δι θεαρις-λαραυ ι η-οιον τιγε να ρκοιτε μαριον
 λαε βεατταμε. (Junior Grade, 1900).

- το A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
- ουτι A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, analytic form of the verb ουτιμ (verbal noun, ουτι).
- ρι A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb ουτι.
- φοο A com. noun, first declen., gen. φοοο 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb ουτι.

- μόνα** A common noun, third declension, nom. μόνη, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun πόσ.
- ἀπ** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- ὑπερῆς-λαρᾶς** A compound verbal noun, genitive ὑπερῆς-λαρᾶς, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition ἀπ.
- ι** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- ῶλον** A com. noun, first declens., gen. ῶν, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition ι.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- τιῆς** An irreg. com. noun, nom. τεὰς, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., genitive case, governed by the noun ῶλον.
- ἡ** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying ῥοιτε.
- ῥοιτε** A common noun, second declension, nom. ῥοίτη, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen. and genitive case, governed by the noun τιῆς.

μαῖτον A com. noun, second declension, gen. μαῖtone, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender and dative case, governed by the preposition εἰ (understood).

λαε-beataine A compound proper noun, nom. λά beataine, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender and genitive case, governed by the noun μαῖτον.

C. Parse: τάμ εἰς τοῦ ἐμ ἀν ἀναίξ (Junior, '98).

τάμ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of τά (verbal noun, βεῖτ).

εἰς A prep, governing the dative case.

τοῦ A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition εἰς.

ἐμ A noun (dative case, governed by τοῦ understood) used as a preposition governing the genitive case.

ἀν The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun ἀναίξ.

ἀναίξ A common noun, first declen., nom. ἀναίξ, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by ἐμ.

D. Parse: $\eta\iota$ $\kappa\acute{o}\eta\eta$ $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\theta\upsilon\lambda\alpha\lambda\acute{\omicron}$.

- $\eta\iota$ A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb $\eta\tau$.
- [$\eta\tau$] The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- $\kappa\acute{o}\eta\eta$ A common adjective, positive degree, comparative $\kappa\acute{o}\eta\alpha$, qualifying the phrase $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\theta\upsilon\lambda\alpha\lambda\acute{\omicron}$.
- $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of $\tau\omicron$ and $\tau\acute{\upsilon}$.
- $\acute{\epsilon}$ A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb $\eta\tau$.
- $\tau\omicron$ A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- $\theta\upsilon\lambda\alpha\lambda\acute{\omicron}$. A verbal noun, genitive $\theta\upsilon\lambda\alpha\lambda\acute{\omicron}\tau\epsilon$, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition $\tau\omicron$.

N.B.— $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\theta\upsilon\lambda\alpha\lambda\acute{\omicron}$ is the subject of the *sentence*.

E. Parse: $\acute{\tau}\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\varsigma$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\epsilon$ $\kappa\alpha\pi\alpha\lambda\iota$ $\kappa\alpha\iota$ $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\eta\alpha\eta\alpha\acute{\omicron}$.

- $\acute{\tau}\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\varsigma$ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb $\tau\iota\gamma\iota\mu$ (verbal noun, $\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\tau$).

- re** A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., conjunctive form, nom. case, being the subject of τάνιγ.
- te** A preposition governing the dative case.
- capall** A common noun, first declens. gen. capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and dative case governed by te.
- Δ** The softened form of the preposition oo, which causes aspiration, and governs the dative case.
- ceannaó.** A verbal noun, genitive ceannaígte. 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition Δ.

IDIOMS.

τÁ...ΔΣΑΜ, I HAVE.

¶ 18. As already stated there is no verb "to have" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb τÁ followed by the preposition ΔΣ. The direct object of the verb "to have" in English becomes the subject of the verb τÁ in Irish: as, I have a book. τÁ leabhar ΔΣΑΜ. The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεαβαν αγε.
I have not it.	Ηι φυιτ πέ αζαν.
Have you my pen?	Αν οφυιτ μο πεανν αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Οι αν οό αζ αν μηροι.
The man had not the horse.	Ηι μαιθ αν επαυιτ αζ αν οφεαν.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν μηερό ρζιαν αζατ ι μηάρατ?
He would not have the dog.	Ηι οιαθ αν μαορα αγε.
We used to have ten horses.	Οο οιοθ οειτ ζεαυιτ αζανν.

IS UOM, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by τά and the preposition αζ, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb IS and the preposition UO. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	} ιρ uom αν τεαβαν.
The book is mine.	
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's.	}	Dá te Seagán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "have" the verb *τá* is separated from the preposition *αγ* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "own" the verb *ιρ* and the preposition *τε* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book. *τá an teabair αγam.*

I own the book. *ιρ tiom an teabair.*

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows,*" the noun generally comes after the preposition *αγ*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows. *ni fuil αγam ácc dá buin.*

I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know.*" First, we have the very commonly used word *բար* (or *բար մé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *աւնցիմ*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *τá eolair αγam*,

τά αἰθένη ἄσῃ, and τὰ ἄ ῥιόρ ἄσῃ, all meaning "I know;" but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb "know" means "to know by heart," or "to know the character of a person," "to know by study," &c., use the phrase τὰ εὐλαρ ἄσ...ἄρ.

Whenever "know" means "to recognise," "to know by appearance," "to know by sight," &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰθένη ἄσ...ἄρ. This phrase is usually restricted to persons.

When "know" means "to know by mere information," "to happen to know," as in such a sentence as "Do you know did John come in yet?" use the phrase τὰ ἄ ῥιόρ ἄσ, e.g. Ὀῦντ ἄ ῥιόρ ἄσῃτ ἄν ὀτάμῃς Σεῃάν ἱρτεῃ ῥόρ?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ εὐλαρ ἄσῃ corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰθένη ἄσῃ to *je connais*.

Τὰ αἰθένη ἄσῃ ἄρ ἄτ ní ῥντ εὐλαρ ἄσῃ ἄρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.* I know him by sight but I do not know his character. "Do you know

that man going down the road?” Here the verb “*know*” simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *Ófuit aithe aḡat ar an bfeair roin aḡa aḡ out ríor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student “*Do you know your lessons to-day?*” You mean “*Do you know them by rote?*” or “*Have you studied them?*” Hence the Irish would be: “*Ófuit eotar aḡat ar do deaḡtannaib inoia?*”

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>Ir maic ir eol dom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir ríoraḡ (fearaḡ) dom,</i>	I know.
<i>deirim an ruo aḡa ar eotar aḡam,</i>	I say what I know.

I LIKE, I PREFER.

641. “*I like*” and “*I prefer*” are translated by the expressions *ir maic (áit, aic) uíom* and *ir feair uíom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>Ir maic uíom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>Ir feair leir bainne ná ríon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maic leir an bfeair feoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>Ar maic leat é im?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Ua maic uíom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maic linn an t-uirge</i>

642. If we change the preposition “*le*” in the above sentences, for the preposition “*do*,” we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." 1ṛ maic tóim é. It is good for me; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

ní maic leir bainne áct 1ṛ maic tóó é.

N.B.—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. 1ṛ fiú tóim tuit go h-Albain. I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). 1ṛ móir tóim an tuac roin. I think that a great price. 1ṛ ruarac tóim é rin. I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

1ṛ fiú tóuit tuit go h-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

ṬIG TÓIM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb feudoim, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are ṬIG TÓIM and 1ṛ féidir tóim.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

Present Tense.

φευδαίμ, τίς υἱομ* or ἢ φέροισ υἱομ, †	} I can, or am able.
φευδᾶνν τί, τίς λεατ or ἢ φέροισ λεατ.	
&c., &c.	} Thou canst or art able.

Negative.

ἢ φευδαίμ, ἢ τίς υἱομ; or ἢ φέροισ υἱομ.	} I cannot, I am not able.

Interrogative.

ἄν τις λεατ? or ἄν φέροισ λεατ?	} Can you? or are you able?

Negative Interrogative.

ἢ ἄν τις λειρ? or ἢ ἄν φέροισ λειρ?	} Can he not? or is he not able?

Past Tense.

ὄ φευδαρ, εἰμῆς υἱομ, or ὄ οὐ φέροισ υἱομ.	} I could, or was able.

Imperfect.

ὄ φευδαίνν, τίσεαδ υἱομ. I used to be able.

* Literally: It comes with me. † It is possible with me.

Future.

ἔωρατο, ἔωρατο ἕωρατο. I shall be able.

Conditional.

Ὅ ἔωρατο, ὅ ἔωρατο } I would be able.
ἕωρατο.

Ὅ ἔωρατο, (He thinks) he cannot.

Ὅ ἔωρατο, He cannot (It is absolutely
impossible for him).

I MUST.

644. The verb “*must*,” when it means **necessity** or **duty**, is usually translated by the phrase *νὶ ἔωρατο* or *ἕωρατο*. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of *ἕωρατο*; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, *ἔωρατο ὅ* (lit. *it is necessary for*).

Ὅ ἔωρατο ὅ, ἕωρατο μέ, or } I must.
ἔωρατο ὅ.

Ὅ ἔωρατο ὅ, ἕωρατο τῷ, or } You must.
ἔωρατο ὅ.

Ὅ ἔωρατο ὅ, ἕωρατο ῥέ, or } He must.
ἔωρατο ὅ
&c., &c.

The English phrase “**have to**” usually means “*must*,” and is translated like the above: as, *I have to go home now*. ἕωρατο μέ τούτῳ ἔωρατο ὅ.

The English verb “*must*,” expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be “*had to* :” as, “*I had to go away then.*” The Irish translation is as follows :—

Níor b'fúláir dom, Čait mé, or } I had to.
 do b'éigean dom.

Níor b'fúláir túit, Čait tú, or } You had to.
 do b'éigean túit.
 &c., &c.

The English verb “*must*” may also express a **supposition**; as in the phrase “*You must be tired.*” The simplest translation of this is “*Ní fúláir go b'fuil tuirse ort,*” or, “*Ní fúláir nó tá tuirse ort.*” The phrase “*ir corámaí go,*” meaning “*It is probable that,*” may also be used: as, *ir corámaí go b'fuil tuirse ort.*

The English phrase “*must have*” always expresses **supposition**, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, “*You must have been hungry,*” *Ní fúláir go raib ocraí ort.* *He must have gone out,* *Ní fúláir go n'oeádaíó ré amaí.*

Ní fúláir gur éadaí (or go n'oeádaíó) ré amaí, is used in Munster.

I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase *Tá meaf ašam ar.* Literally, “*I have esteem on.*”

I esteem John.	Τά μεαρ αζαμ αρ Σεαζάν.
Did you esteem him?	Ραιβ μεαρ αζατ αιρ?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Οειρ πέ ζο βφuit μεαρ μόρ αιζε ορτρα.

I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, *euζ, die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ζειβim βάρ, I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

The old man died yesterday.	Ρυαιρ αν ρεαν-ρεαρ βάρ ινωέ.
We all die.	Ζειβimο uite βάρ.
I shall die.	Ζεοβασ βάρ.
They have just died.	Τάιτο ταρ έιρ βάρ ο'φαζάit.
You must die.	Οαιεπιό tú βάρ ο'φαζάit.

I OWE.

647. There is no verb “*owe*” in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying “*There is a debt on a person.*”

Τά ριαέ* ορm. I owe.

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *ριαέ* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Τά ρúnt αιρ.
You owe a shilling.	Τά ρϱilling ορτ.

* The plural of this word, *ριαέα*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound*, as, Τά πῦντ ἀγατ οἶμ, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.	Τά κομῶν ἀγαμ ἀμ.
Here is the man to whom you owe the money.	Seo é an fear a (so) bhuil an t-airgead aige oirt.

I MEET.

648. The verb “*meet*” is usually translated by the phrase “*there is turned on*,” e.g., “*I meet a man*” is translated by saying “*A man is turned on me.*” *Cartram fear oim* (uim or óom); but the phrase *buaitear* (or *éarla*) *fear oim* is also used. *I met the woman*, *do carad an bean oim* (uim or óom).

They met two men on the road.	Do carad beirt fear oirt a ar an mbótar.
----------------------------------	---

I met John.	Buait Seagán umam.
-------------	--------------------

Physical Sensations.

649. All physical sensations, such as *hunger*, *thirst*, *weariness*, *pain*, &c., are translated into Irish by saying that “*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person*;” as, I

Τά μέ τινν and τά τινnear οϋμ have not quite the same meaning, τά μέ τινν means *I feel sick*; but τά τινnear οϋμ means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that*. Νί φυτ nearτ αζαμ αιρ ριν. The word τειζεαρ, "cure," may be used instead of nearτ.

When "cannot help" is followed by a present participle in English, use Νί $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{φέαοαίμ} \\ \text{φέοιρ υίομ} \end{array} \right\}$ ζαν, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, Νί $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{φέαοαίμ} \\ \text{φέοιρ υίομ} \end{array} \right\}$ ζαν ζάιμθε.

I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Τάιμ ιμ αοναρ, or Τάιμ υίομ ρέιμ (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Τά ρέ να αοναρ, or Τά ρέ τειρ ρέιμ. She was alone. Όί ρί 'να η-αοναρ, or Όί ρί τειρ ρέιμ. We shall be alone. Όέιμιο 'νάρ η-αοναρ. or βέιμιο τινν ρέιμ.

I ASK.

652. The English word "ask" has two distinct meanings according as it means "beseech" or "inquire." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,

I OUGHT.

654. “*I ought*” is translated by the phrase íṛ c\u00f3ir (or ceairt) \u00f3om . You ought, $\text{íṛ c\u00f3ir \u00f9uit}$, $\text{íṛ ceairt \u00f9uit}$. We ought to go home, $\text{íṛ c\u00f3ir \u00f9\u00fainn \u00f9ut \u00e1 b\u00e1ite}$. We ought to have gone home, $\text{\u00d0\u00e1 c\u00f3ir \u00f9\u00fainn \u00f9ut \u00e1 b\u00e1ite}$. As the word “*ought*” has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, íṛ c\u00f3ir , has a past tense ($\text{\u00d0\u00e1 c\u00f3ir}$) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to $\text{N\u00e1r c\u00f3ir \u00f9uit \u00f9ut \u00e5\u00f3}$
Derry with them? $\text{\u00d0oir\u00e9 leo?}$

He ought not have gone $\text{N\u00ed\u00f3r c\u00f3ir \u00f9\u00f3 im\u00e9ad\u00e9t}$.
away.

**English Dependent Phrases translated by the
Verbal Noun.**

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the nominative *form*, but if a pronoun in the disjunctive *form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| I'd prefer <i>that he should be</i>
there rather than my-
self. | Do b'fearr tuom é ro
beir ann ná mire. |
| Is it not better for us that
these should not be in
the boat. | Ná f'earr dúinn gan ias
ro ro beir inr an mbá. |
| I saw John when he was
coming home. | Connac mé Seagán agur
é ag teasc a baile. |
| I knew him <i>when I was a</i>
<i>boy.</i> | Ói aicne agam air agur
mé im buacail. |
| The clock struck <i>just as</i>
<i>he was coming in.</i> | Do buail an clog agur é
ag teasc irteac. |

Idiomatic Expressions.

CUIR.

Cuir ormra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuirimpe ortra é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuir umat (ort).	Dress yourself.
Óuir an tarct go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuirfeadtra d'fíaduib ort rtao.	I'll make you stop.
Cuir iadall air é (a) t'éanain.	Make him do it.
Ná cuir orm γ ní cuirfeadtra ort.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Óuir ré a rian.	He tracked him (her, them).
Óuir ré rtró orm.	He addressed me.
Óuir ré rpeic (or ruan) orm.	
Óuirear rómam a t'éanain.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cuir ríor (tráct or iomráo) ar an scozao.	There is talk about the war.
Óuir ré culaid éadaig t'a t'éanain.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Óuir ré 'na tuige orm.	He convinced me of it.
Cuir i scair sur raiḡtúir mipe.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuir ar bun.	Established.
Óuir (bain) ré rraoi i scoicaiḡ.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá ré aḡ cuir 'r aḡ cúiteam.	He is debating in his mind.

ΤΑΘΑΙΡ.

Ταθαίρ ρυαρ.	Surrender.
Τά ρέ ταθαίρτα. } Τά ρέ θυαίρτε ρυαρ. }	He is played out.
Τα ρέ τυζτα (ταθαίρτα) το'ν τοετ ραν.	He is <i>addicted</i> to that vice.
Ταθαίρ το όρουμ λειρ.	Turn your back to him.
Ώζαρ ρέ ηθεάρ(α) αν ροταρ.	I <i>noticed</i> the light.
Τά ρέ ταθαίρτα ρυαρ.	He has been given up for dead.
Ώζ ρέ ρυαρ.	He gave <i>in</i> .
Τά ταθαίρτα ρυαρ αιζε.	He <i>has given in</i> .
Ιρ θεαταίρ ρίρνε η είθεαε το ταθαίρτ ο'ά εέιτε.	It is hard to <i>reconcile</i> truth and falsehood.
Τά ταθαίρτ ρυαρ μόρ αιρ.	He is <i>highly educated</i> .

ΘΕΑΝ.

Θεάν ρυο αρ το μάταίρ.	Obey your mother.
Ηί θεάνραο ρέ ρυο ορμ.	He would not <i>oblige</i> me.
Ηαε μαίτ ηαε ηθεάρηαιρ ρύν έ!	<i>How well</i> you didn't do it yourself!
Ηαε μαίτ ηά θεάνανν τύ ρύν ρυο αρ το μάταίρ?	Why don't you obey your mother yourself?
Ηυαιρ εηγεαοαρ α ρεαοαρ το όμινρ (ρυννιρ) αν θεαρτ.	When they understood <i>how well</i> you had done the trick.
Θεάν αιρε (το) ταθαίρτ τοο ζηό ρύν.	Mind your own business.
Θεάν το ζηό ρύν.	
Ταθαίρ αιρε τοο ζηό ρύν.)	

Θέαn να βα το έρυθ Milk the cows.
(βλεδξαν).

Αn ποεάρnαιρ αν πορυρ Did you shut the door?
το ύύnαθ?

Τά ρέ αζ θέαναn οραινn. He is coming towards us.

ιmτιξ.

Conuy (cionnyr) ο' ιmτιξ How did he *get on*?
τειρ?

Caο ο' ιmτιξ αιρ? {What *became* of him?
What *happened* to him?

Νυαιρ τιτεαnν ρυο μαρ When something like this
ρεο αμαε. happens.

Caο ιmτεοεαρ ορm? }
(Cρευο έιρεοεαρ τοm?) } What *will become* of me?

nδ.

Τοb' έ αν έαο τυine το The first person he met
βυαι υime nδ Seαζάν was Seαζάν
υιαε. υιαε.

1ρ έ ρυο τοb' ρεαρρ τειρ : What he wished most to
ρειρcιnτ nδ na Saρanaιξ see was the banishment
ζο τειρ ο'ά nδιβιρτ αρ of the whole of the
έιρinn. English from Ireland.

1ρ έ ρυο το τυζ ανοιρ έum What brought me to talk
cainte teat μέ nδ μέ with you now is the fact
βειε ι ζερυαθ-εαρ. that I am in difficulty.

1ρ έ ρυο το ρinne (οειn) What the man did was to
ανρεαρ nδ caiteam̄ leo. throw at them.

Ip é puo to òein Séamar annrain nã í òponnaò air.	What James did then was to make him a present of it.
Ip é puo aweiuaò zac éinne nã sup maic air.	What everyone used to say was that it was a great blessing for him.

MÓR.

Ip móp te ráò é.	It is <i>important</i> .
Ip móp te maoróeam é.	It is a thing to be proud of, or boast about.
Níor móp te ráò é.	It was not of much importance.
Ní móp tom pilleaò.	I <i>must</i> return.
Ní móp tom ztuapraòc.	I must take my departure.
Ní móp tinn tuic.	We have no objection to your doing so.
Ní móp tuom úó é.	I don't <i>grudge</i> it to him.
Ní móp naé (ná zo) òpuil pé óeanta.	It is <i>almost</i> done.
Ní móp ná zo mberò pé cpioénuigéte.	It will be nearly finished
Zá móp tom, &c.?	<i>Why shouldn't I, &c.?</i> lit., how is it too much for me?
Naé móp a o' émuiz tú!	How grand you have got!
Ní mópve (mó + ve) zo paóao.	It is not <i>likely</i> that I shall go.

beas.

Is beas tuom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
Is beas oim é.	I don't like it at all.
Is beas aḡam é.	I have no great opinion of him.
Is beas an rḡeal é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
Is beas an eabair eú.	You are not of much use.
Is beas dá fíor aḡat.	'Tis little you know.
Is beas nac miḡto do beit aḡ imteact.	It is <i>nearly</i> time for him to be going.
Da beas nár miḡto do beit aḡ imteact.	It was nearly time for him to be going.
Is beas a bḡis é.	It is a trifle.
Is beas má tá éinne i n-Éirinn o' fḡeoraḡo é tḡanam.	<i>There is hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

Miscellaneous.

An éireoḡarḡo (ré) linn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Úi ré aḡ éirḡe fuar.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
Mair an áit ḡo rabair!	Well said! <i>or</i> Well done!
Mair mar tárla.	It has happened luckily.
Níor labair ré fiú aon focal amáin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
ḡan fiú na h-anála do tarrainḡ (tarac).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Fiú ár nḡoime féin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Τά ρέ ας του ι βρεαβαρ.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Τά ρέ ας του ι η-ολκαρ.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Αβαιρ ε!	Hear! hear! Bravo!
Νι κυμιν τιον α λειτέρο.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ο τάρτα αν λεαβαρ αςαμ ανοιρ.	As I <i>happen to have</i> the book now.
Τα ρέ γεαλλε βειτ πολλαμ } Τά ρέ πολλαμ ναό μόρ. }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Νι φυι του υαιό αςατ.	You cannot <i>avoid</i> it.
Τά αν φεαρ παν ας του ι μβεο οφμ.	That man's conduct <i>cuts</i> <i>me to the quick</i> .
Τά ρέ ι ποότ βάιρ. } Τά ρέ λε η-υέτ βάιρ. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Ιρ μιλλτε(αό) αν ρεάλ ε.	It is a terrible affair.
Ιρ καλλτε αν λά ε λε φλιέ.	It is a terribly wet day.
Σγεάλ ζαν τασ.	A very <i>unlikely</i> story.
Λεις (λεος) τομ φέιν τεο' έυιτ καιντε.	Don't annoy me with your talk.
Κατο ε αν έυιτ ατά αςατρα όε?	What right (call) have you to it?
Αν έυιτ ιρ λυζα όε όά υαιρ ρα μβλιαόαιν.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Κορρ να η-έαςόρα. λε κορρ τίομαοιμρ.	The <i>essence</i> of wrong. Through <i>downright</i> lazy- ness.
Τά ρμυτ όε'η έεαρτ αιζε. Ιρ λεαμ αν ζνό όυιτ ε.	He is <i>partly</i> right. 'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

Caḃ 'na t̃aob̃ ña cean-
nuigeann tú b̃p̃oḡa d̃uit
féin? San an t-aiḡeao
do beic̃ aḡam.

Tá ré ar ñór cuma liom.
Cé tá ar ár t̃oí?
Tá ré ar do tí.

Daoine ñac̃ mé .
B̃i ceao r̃aor aḡe ar d̃uit.
Iḡ oual̃ aḡar d̃ó.
B̃i mo t̃ur̃ar i n-aiḡeao.
C̃a leigeann tú a leao.
ḡoḡaile ḡó.

Beic̃ ran 'na m̃arta ḡ 'na
ḡuic̃ ar a ḡclú an t̃á lá
'r an fáio a beic̃ ḡr̃ian
ra r̃p̃éir.

Tá ré beaḡán ruar.
Tá ré roinnt̃ boḡar.
Tá ré san beic̃ ar r̃óḡnam̃,
Ní fuil̃ an t-uball ro
aibic̃ i ḡceaoḡe.
Ní cúrr̃aioḡe ḡáir̃ioḡe é.
Do ḡáir̃p̃á, muḡa mbeao
ñac̃ cúir̃ ḡáir̃ioḡe é.

Why don't you buy boots
for yourself? *Because*
I have not the money.

He is *indifferent*.
Who is *intending us harm*?
He is bent on attacking
you. He intends to
harm you.

Others *besides* myself.
He had *permission to go*.
He has it from his father.
My journey was *in vain*.
You need not.
A fool's errand; a wild
goose chase.

That will be a reproach
and a blot on their
fame the *longest day* the
sun will be in the sky.

It is a little cold.
He is *somewhat* deaf.
He is a *little unwell*.
This apple is not *quite*
ripe.
It is nothing to laugh at.
You would laugh only
that it is not a matter
to laugh at.

- Ní cúrraíde cainte é. It is *nothing* to talk about.
- Tarraing eúgac ruéigint eile mar cúrraíde maíaró. Find something else to make fun about.
- Caó é an gnó atá agat de? What do you want it for?
Do baineáó iarráct de He was *slightly* startled.
geit ar.
- Ní fuil don gar ag tóim There's no use trying to
leir an mballa. get up on the wall.
- Ní raib don maítear 'na In vain did he cry (talk,
glór. speak).
- Ní móide sur rgníob pé Perhaps he did not write
an uir. the letter.
- ḡabaim lem' air rin do I propose to do that.
déalaim.
- Tá buídeácar agam ort (fé) } I am *thankful* to you (*for*).
Táim buídeáó díot (fé.) }
- Deirim buídeácar tuic } I *thank* you for it.
mar ḡeall (ḡioll) air. }
ḡabaim buídeácar leat
mar ḡeall air.
- Deiró tú déanác (deídea- You will be late *for* the
nac) ag an traen. train.
- Deiró tú déanác ar rgnit. You will be late *for* school.
- Dí curó aca ḡá ráó ḡo Some of them were saying
raib beirte (beirta) ar that the rascal was
an mbiteamnac. caught.
- Éireóairó a éiríde ar It will *break* Dermot's
Óiarmuiró. heart.

Comhaoir do Séagán an té ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> <i>by him</i> that he owned the place.
Ní raib a éuairis ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com maic agur dá mba ná raib éagsóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
D'riarruig ré cad fé n-deáir an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> <i>cause</i> of the merriment.
Cé'ir a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní mairfeair puinn tuit.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fior tuit?	How did you know?
A rgeat féin rgeat zac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Tura fé n-deáir roin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá gnó nac é agam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní taire dom féin.	I am <i>no exception; i.e.</i> , I am the same as the others.

The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous** or **Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "Buailtear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. Buailtear an bopó. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table;* but buailteann an fear (fé, ríad, na daoine, etc.) an bopó

We shall take the sentence: Buailtear an gádhán le cloic ó lámh Ćairġs. The word "buailtear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*

striking takes place. The information given by the single word "βυαίτεαρ" is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; e.g. "What is the object of the action?" "Ἀν ἑσθᾶρ." "What is the instrument used?" "Ἐ τοιῶ." "Where did the stone come from?" "Ὁ ἰάιη ἑσθᾶρ." We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word "βυαίτεαρ."

It may be objected that the word "βυαίτεαρ" in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means "is struck," and that "Ἀν ἑσθᾶρ" is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since "βυαίτεαν ἑσθᾶρ ἔσθᾶρ ἔ," *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition "βυαίτεαρ ἔ," *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is "ἑσθᾶρ βυαίτε," *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of "βυαίτεαρ"; and if so "βυαίτεαρ" itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then "βυαίτεαν" in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as "βυαίτεαρ," because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: viz., *He is struck*.

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: Σιυβάτεαρ ἄρ Ἀν ἑσθᾶρ νυαίρ βιονν

an bódar tirim, áct nuair bíonn an bódar riué, riuálar ar an gcloíe. *People walk on the road when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so called passive verb here? Evidently there is none. The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense. If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous form of the verb cannot be used. In the above sentence we might correctly say: Siublaíonn pé (riao, rinn, na daoine, etc.), but not riuálar é (iaó, rinn, na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra. Deinde venitur ad portam*; where we have intransitive verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and therefore, by analogy, the true signification of riuálar in the above sentence is "*It is walked,*" and it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive construction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must be complete. The classical form corresponding to the Irish *Dítear* as riuálar ar an mbódar nuair bíonn an bódar tirim, etc., or *tálar* as riuálar ar an mbódar anoir is wanting, and therefore the analogy is incomplete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The analogy with Latin again fails here. *Tálar* as *teálar*,

Somebody is coming. Βειρόφαρ ας ριυθαί, Somebody will be walking. Νυαιρ μοτνις αν τ-ατάς ζο ραβταρ ας ceangait Δ έορ, When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“ Άιτ ανα-αερεαέ ιρ εαθό αν άιτ ριν : νυαιρ βίτεαρ ας ζαβάιτ αν τρεο ραιν ι η-αν μαίρβ να η-οιθόε, αμυζτεαρ κοιρθεαέτ τ'ά θέαναη η ποέρομ μαρ βειρθε ας ριέ η ποέρομ ειτε μαρ βειρθε ας τειέεαθ, η ανηραιν αμυζτεαρ ποέρομ μαρ έιοεραθε ρυαρ η μαρ βυαιρθε η μαρ βειρθε ραι βυαλαθ η μαρ βυιρριθε, η ανηραιν αμυζτεαρ μαρ βεαθ θεαρς-ρυσάταρ η τόιρ.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be*; e.g., *ἑάταρ* *βυαίτε*, etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb *ἵρ*, have this form of conjugation. *ἵρ* can have no Autonomous form, because *ἵρ* has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except *ἵρ*), transitive and intransitive, even the verb *τά*, have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own.

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it; e.g., *βυαίτεαρ* *έ*.

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535. *Νίον* *έταν* *ο**αμ*...*ζυρ* *ρεο**τα**ο* *ἵρτε**α**ς* *ραν* *ζκοι**ι* *ρεο* *μέ*...*It was not long until I was driven into this wood.* *Ο**ο* *λε**ι**ζε**α**ρ**α**ο* *ο* *η*-*α* *ζ**ρ**ε**α**ς**τ**α**ι**ο* *ια**ο*. *They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buailtear* in such sentences as "*buailtear an gaoth*" is *active*, and *gaoth* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *τα*.

The Verb *τα*.

<i>τάταρ</i> .*	} Someone, we, they, people, etc.	is, are.
<i>ní fuittear</i> .†		is not, are not.
<i>bítear</i> (<i>bítear</i>).		does be, do be.
<i>ní bítear</i> .		does not be, do not be.
<i>bítear</i> (<i>bítear</i>).		was, were.
<i>ní raibtear</i> .		was not, were not.
<i>bíci</i> .		used to be.
<i>beifar</i> , <i>beifear</i> , <i>beir-</i> <i>fear</i> , <i>béitear</i> .		will be.
<i>beifí</i> (óe), <i>beirfí</i> (óe) <i>béicí</i> .		would be.
<i>bítear</i> (Let).		be.
<i>má tátaρ</i> (If).		is, are.
<i>má bítear</i> (If).		does be, do be.
etc.		
<i>νά mbeifí</i> (If).		were, would be.
<i>go raibtear!</i> (May).		be (<i>for once</i>).
<i>go mbítear!</i> (May).	be (<i>generally</i>).	
<i>Deirim go bfuiltear</i> , I say that someone, etc., is.		
<i>Deirim ná fuittear</i> , " " " is not.		

* *τάταρ* or *τάταρ*.

† *fuiltear*, *fuiltear*.

An Intransitive Verb.

σιυβαλταρ.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
τάταρ ας ριυβαλ.		is (are) walking.
βίτεαρ ας ριυβαλ.		does (do) be walking
ριυβλαθ.		walked.
βίτεαρ ας ριυβαλ.		was (were) walking.
ριυβαλταοι.		used to walk.
βίτι ας ριυβαλ.		used to be walking.
ριυβαλταρ.		will walk.
βειταρ ας ριυβαλ.		will be walking.
ριυβαλταοι.		would walk.
βειφι ας ριυβαλ.		would be walking.
ριυβαλταρ (Let).		walk.
βίτεαρ ας ριυβαλ (Let)		be walking.
μά ριυβαλταρ (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
θα ριυβαλταοι (If).		would be walking.
θα μβειφι ας ριυβαλ (If)	were walking.	

A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

βυαιτεαρ αν ετάρ.	Someone strikes the table.
τάταρ ας βυαλαθ αν ετάρ.	Someone is striking the table.
τά αν ετάρ θα (θά) βυαλαθ.	The table is being struck
τάταρ βυαιτε.	Someone is struck.
τάταρ πέ βυαλαθ,	Someone is being struck.
βίτεαρ ας βυαλαθ αν ετάρ.	Someone usually strikes the table.
το βυαιτεαθ αν ετάρ.	Someone struck the table.

Βίτεαρ ας βυαταῶ αν ἐλάρη.	Someone was striking the table.
Θί αν ἐλάρη ὄά (ζά) βυαταῶ.	The table was being struck.
Βίτεαρ βυαιτε.	Someone was struck.
Βίτεαρ πέ βυαταῶ.	Someone was being struck.
Βυαιτί αν ἐλάρη.	Someone used to strike the table.
Βίτι ας βυαταῶ αν ἐλάρη.	Someone used to be striking the table.
Βίτι βυαιτε.	Someone used to be struck.
Βυαιτπάρ (βυαιτπεαρ) αν ἐλάρη.	Someone will strike the table.
Βειτπάρ ας βυαταῶ αν ἐλάρη.	Someone will be striking the table.
Βειτπάρ βυαιτε.	Someone will be struck.
Βυαιτπί (βυαιτπίθε) αν ἐλάρη.	Someone would strike the table.
Βειτπί ας βυαταῶ αν ἐλάρη.	Someone would be striking the table.
Βειτπί βυαιτε.	Someone would be struck.
Βυαιττεαρ αν ἐλάρη.	Let someone strike the table.
Βίτεαρ ας βυαταῶ αν ἐλάρη.	Let someone be striking the table
Μά βυαιττεαρ αν ἐλάρη.	If someone strikes the table.
Μά βίτεαρ ας βυαταῶ αν ἐλάρη.	If someone does be striking the table.

etc.

Ὅά μβυαιτπί αν ἐλάρη.	If someone were to strike the table.
-----------------------	--------------------------------------

by the passive; as, *buaiteadh iad*, they were beaten. Here *iad* is quite passive to the action; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says:—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case**; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and **not a passive, form in Irish**; as, *buaitear mé*, etc. The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language; for no Irish-speaking person would say *buaitear ré, rí, ríad*. It is equally ridiculous to say that *é, í, iad*, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "deponent verbs *govern an objective case*."

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the accusative case, though the former says it is more convenient to assume *that it is in the nominative case!*

APPENDICES.

Appendix I.

NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ᾄδμᾶν, a song.
ἀόαρταρ, a halter.
ἀόδαρ, a cause.
ἀύμασ, wood.
ἀμασοᾶν, a fool.
ἀμᾶρι, a sight.
ἀμῆραρ, doubt.
δοιῖνεαρ, delight.
δοιτεᾶδ, manure.
δοι, lime.
ἀμᾶν, bread.
ἀμσοᾶν, hillock.
ἀμμ, an army: pl. ἀμμ, ἀμμα.
ατ, swelling or tumour.
ἀτταρ, gladness.

βάσ, boat.
βαλβᾶν, dummy. (stammerer).
βάρμ, top.
βάρ, death.
βεαζᾶν, a little.
βιᾶδ, food; gen. βιό.
βιομᾶν, a pin.
βιτεᾶμναδ, rascal.
βιαρ, taste.
βονν, sole, foundation.
βόταρ, road; nom. pl. βόιτρε.
βμᾶσοᾶν, a salmon.
βμᾶσο, joy, pride.
βμᾶμαδ, foal or colt.
βμᾶόν, sorrow.
βμᾶαδ, brink; pl. βμᾶα.
βυρῶεᾶταρ, thanks.
βυν, bottom.

καρπεατ,* a stone fortress.
καλαδ, harbour.

καρβασ, chariot.
καρην, heap.
καράν, path.
καρύμ, hammer.
κατ, cat.
κεανν, head or end.
κεοι, music; pl. κεοιτα.
κευτολνζαδ,† breakfast.
κινεᾶτ, kind or sort.
κτεᾶμναρ, marriage alliance.
κτείμεᾶδ, clerk.
κιοζ, bell, clock.
κοζαδ, war; pl. κοζτα or
κοζαίτε.
κοράν, cup.
κμειρῶεᾶν, faith, religion.
κυαν, bay or haven; pl. κυαντα.
κυῖδαρ, foam.
κύτ, back of the head.

κωλοτ, beetle.
κωιμεᾶδ, end.
κωιῖβατ, devil.
κωιννευμ, dinner.
κωῖδαρ, harm.
κωιῖεᾶτ, grudge, reserve.
κωιμαν, earth, world.
κωιναρ, misfortune.
κωιμαρ, door; pl. κωιμρε.
κωιαδ, difficulty.
κωιῖταρ, inherited instinct.

εαμβᾶτ, a tail.
εαμμᾶδ, Spring.
εῖρῶεᾶν, ivy.
εοιταρ, knowledge.
εωαδ, cloth, clothes.

* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language βμειρῶεᾶρτα, *m.*, is used for "breakfast."

բարձած, } shelter.
բօրձած, }
բիւճ, raven; pl. բիւճիք or բիւճիչ.
բօժակ, a word; pl. բօժակիք or
բօժակ.
բօջմար, Autumn.
բօն, tune or air.

ճօծար, goat.
ճօճար, beagle.
ճանճակ, gander.
ճարիրն, a young boy.
ճեմար, green corn.
ճեմրեւած, young bird
ճեպ, lock.
ճլօր, voice.
ճօք, beak (of a bird).
ճրեան, humour.
ճաւ, coal.

ճարման, iron.
(բ)իօլար, eagle.
իօնօ, place.
իրեան, hollow.

կաօջ, calf.
կիմ, middle.
կեծար, a book; pl. կեծարի,
կեծար.
կեծարն, booklet.
կեպար, leather.
կեւ, misfortune
կիօն, a net; pl. կիօնա.
կիօն, provision.
կօրճ, a track.

կաօճօ or կաօրմա, a dog; pl.
կաօրմաճօ.
կաճօ, mockery, ridicule.
կաօր, a steward.
կարտ, steer or beeve.
կեպ, failure.
կիմեան, blame.
կիօնան, kid.
կօրն, much, many.

մուլլած, top; pl. մուլլաճիք.

նաօրն, a saint.
նեպարտ, strength.
օճար, hanger.
օր, gold.

բաճանած, a pagan.
բաճար, paper.
բիօբան, windpipe or neck.
բօրտ, tune or air.
բրեւեան, crow.

բիւն, track; gen. բիւն.
բիօ, road.
բիւն, secret.

բակ, a sack.
բաճարտ, a priest.
բաճար, kind or sort.
բական, salt.
բանբաճ, summer.
բաօջակ, life, world.
բաօր, craftsman, artisan.
բաօտար, exertion, work.
բեպօ, hawk.
բեօ, a precious thing, jewel;
pl. բեօա.
բճեւ, news; pl. բճեւա;
բճեւա, stories.
բիւծարած, chain; pl. բիւծարածօ.
բօր, wisp.
բօրտ, } kind or sort.
բօրտ, }
բրիօրմա, a spirit.
բրօր, a spur.
բրօրտ, sport.
բրօր, treasure store.
բրաւմնեար, repose.

տամալ, a short space of time.
տաօրբեւած, a captain, a leader.
տեպլակ, hearth.
տիօրճան, furniture.
տիւր, beginning

Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
ἄδιρσ	ἄδιρσε	a horn
βάβός	βάβόισε	a doll
βαίρσοεᾶ	βαίρσοισε	rain
βαρριά	βαρρῖαισε	tow
βεᾶ	βεῖσε	bee
βεανν	βεῖννε	a mountain peak
βεαρῖᾶ	βεαρῖαισε	a heifer
βλάτᾶ	βλάτῆσε or βλάτῖαισε	buttermilk
βορ	βοῖρε	palm (of the hand)
βρεῖ	βρεῖσε	judgment
βρευς	βρεῖσε	a lie
βριᾶτᾶρ	βρεῖτῖρε	word of honour
βρός	βροῖσε	a shoe
βρῖαισεᾶν	βρῖαισῆνε	palace, fort
βυρῶεᾶν	βυρῶνε	a troop
καῖλλεᾶ	καῖλλῖσε	an old woman
ρεᾶς	ρεῖσε	deceit.
ρερσ	ρερσε	hen
ρεᾶρσο	ρεῖρσο	a trade
κιᾶλλ	κέῖλλε	sense
κιᾶν	κέῖνε (pl. κῖαντα)	distance
κιᾶρῖός	κιᾶρῖοισε	beetle
κίρ	κίρσε	a comb
κῖᾶρρῖεᾶ	κῖᾶρρῖοισε	a harp
κῖᾶνν	κῖᾶννε or κῖᾶννε	children
κῖᾶ	κῖᾶσε	a stone
κῖᾶρ	κῖᾶρσε	an ear
κῖᾶν	κῖᾶννε	plumage
κῖᾶ	κῖᾶσε	a wound
κῖᾶρῖᾶ	κῖᾶρῖαισε	a heifer
κορ	κοῖρσε	a foot
κῖᾶσοῖ	κῖᾶσοῖσε	a branch
κῖᾶρρῖεᾶ	κῖᾶρρῖοισε	a spear
κῖᾶ	κῖᾶσε	plunder
κῖᾶς	κῖᾶισε	crag
κῖᾶ	κῖᾶσε	end
κῖᾶ	κῖᾶσε	gibbet
κῖᾶρ	κῖᾶρσε	cross
κῖᾶ	κῖᾶσε	cuckoo
κῖᾶεῖος	κῖᾶεῖοισε	a fly

nom.	gen.	MEANING
uadac	uaidce	a vat
uealb	uei'be	a form
uealg	ueilge	a thorn
ueoc	uige	a drink
uion	uine	protection
uoinnean	uoininne	bad weather
uieac	uieice	face, visage
earog	earoige	a weasel
feact	feicte	time, occasion
fealg	feirge	anger
feurog	feuróige	beard
ficceall	ficille	chess
fleac	fleice	a feast
flealg	fleirge	wreath
fneuh	fnéme	a root
fwinneog	fwinneige	window
fwinneog	fwinneige	an ash
fuiriog	fuirioige	a lark
gablog	gablóige	a little fork
gaoc	gaicte	wind
gealac	gealaige	moon
geug	geige	branch
gios	gige	sqeak
geirreac	geirrige	girl
gioprac	giopraige	girl
glun	glúme	knee
grian	gréme	sun
gruag	gruaige	hair
iall	éille	thong
ingean	ingine	daughter
lám	láime	hand
lapog	lapóige	match (light)
laeac	laicce, laeaiige	mud, mire
leac	leice	a stone flag
leac	leicte	half, side
long	luinge	ship
lúb	lúibe	loop
lué	luice	mouse
meur	méime	finger
muc	muice	pig
neam	neime	heaven

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αιρίος	αιριζτε, αιρεζτα	repayment, restitution
αλτόρη	αλτόρη	altar
ανά	ανά	breath
αναν	αννα	soul
Δου	Δου	Hugh
δορ	δορ	folk, people
άτ	άτ	ford
βεαννάτ	βεαννάτ	blessing
βαιν-μίοζαν	βαιν-μίοζνα	queen
βιορ	βερη	a (cooking) spit
βιτ (βιοτ)	βετ	life
βλάτ	βλάτ	blossom
βλιατόαιν	βλιατόνα	a year
βλιοτ	βλεάτ	butter-milk
βοτ	βοτ	tent, cot
βριζ	βριζ	palace, mansion
βυάτ	βυάτ	boy
βυαί	βυαί	victory
βυαίρη	βυαίρη	trouble.
καθαιρ	καθρη καθρα	help
κάιν	κάνα	tax
Κάιρζ	Κάιρζ	Easter
κατ	κατ	battle
σιον	σενα	love, desire, affection
σίορ	σίορ	rent
σιτ, <i>m.</i> (σιοτ)	σετ	shower
κλεαρ	κλεαρ	a trick
κλιάναιν, <i>m.</i>	κλιάννα	son-in-law
κνάιν	κνάιν	bone
κοιλάτ	κοιλάτ	sleep
κόρη	κόρη	justice
κολληάτ	κολληάτ	compact, covenant
κορναίν	κορνατ	defence
κράτ	κράτ	torture, destruction
κμορ	κμερ	belt
κμιτ	κμοτ	form
κυαίρη	κυαίρη (or κυαίρη)	visit
κυο	κυο	part, share
οάιλ	οάιλ	account, meeting
οάν	οάνα	destiny
οατ	οατ	colour
οεαννάιν	οεαννά	make or shape
Οιαρμυο	Οιαρμυο	Dermot
οοτύρη	οοτύρη	doctor
ορμέτ	ορμέτ	dew
ορμιν, <i>m.</i>	ορμιν	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
έσση	έσηα	tax, tribute
ευο	ευοα	jealousy
ευλοο	ευλοοα	escape, elopement
ράτ	ράτα	cause, reason
ρερη	ρερηα	a grave, tomb
ρερηταινν	ρερηταιννα	rain
ρερομ	ρερομα	service, use
ρεοιλ	ρεοιλα	flesh, meat
ριααιλ	ριααιλα	a tooth
ριον	ριονα	wine
ριορ	ρεαρα	knowledge
πλατ	πλατα	prince
ροζ	ροζα	a sudden attack
ροζλιμ	ροζλιμτα	learning
ροζμαο	ροζμητα	{ decree
ρουζμαο	ρουζμητα		{ announcement
ρουατ, m.	ρουατα	cold
ρουαζλαο	ρουαζλιζτε	ransom, redemption
ρουτ	ρουτα	hatred
ρουιλ	ρουιλα	blood
ζλεανν	ζλεαννα	valley
ζνιομ	ζνιομα	act, deed
ζοιν	ζοινα	wound
ζμαο	ζμηαο	love
ζμειμ, m.	ζμειμα	a piece
ζμυτ	ζμυτα	curds
ζυλ	ζυλα	weeping
ζυτ	ζυτα	a voice
ιαρμαιο	ιαρμαοα	a desire, request
ιατ	ιατα	land, country
ιομαйн	ιομαйна	hurling (a game)
ιομιαο	ιομιαοτε	report, notice
λεαο, f.	λεατα	a bed
λεατ	λεατα	a grave
λιονν	λιοννα	beer, ale
λιορ	λιορα	a fort
λοε	λοεα	lake
λοετ	λοετα	reproach
λυρ	λυρα	an herb
μαρομ	μαομα	defeat, rout
ματεαιν	μαιτεε	forgiveness
μεαρ	μεαρα	esteem

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING
μῖαν μῖλ μοῦ μόιν μυῖμ	μῖανα μῖαλα μοῦα μόνα μυῖμ	desire honey manner bog sea
ὄζ ολανν ολλανίαν ονόμ ορζλαῶ	ὄζα ολνα ολλανίνα ονόμα ορζαίτε	a young person wool instruction honour admission, opening
μαῖ μαῖτ, <i>m.</i> μοῖτ μιῖ	μαῖα μαῖττα μοῖττα μιῖα	luck law a form running
ραῖαντ Σαῖαν ρζάτ ρσοτ ρεαλ ρσο ρσοτέαιν ρσοῖτ ρμαῖτ, <i>m.</i> ρνάμ ροῖ ρμαῖ ρμόν ρμουῖ	ραῖα Σαῖνα ρζάττα ρσοττα ρεαλα ρσοα ρσοτέαινα ρμαῖττα ρμαῖα ρνάμα ροῖα ρμαῖα ρμόνα ρμουῖα	an equal, like November shadow flower a space of time frost peace posterity a curb a swim pleasure a layer nose stream
τάιλλιύμ τάιν τιονρζαῖν τοῖλ τράιζ τρέαο τρεομ τρευρ τρωο Tuam τουαῖ	τάιλλιύμα τάνα τιονρζαντα τολα τράζα τρέαοα τρεομα τρευρα τρωα Tuama τουαῖα	tailor a drove purpose, project a will a strand flock, drove guide, troop battle fight, quarrel Tuam tribe
υαῖή υῖτ	υαῖα υῖττα	cave breast

Appendix IV.

THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- δὸρ or δῶδ, gen. δῶαν, a river ;
 pl. αἰῶνε or αἰῶνεᾶδ.
 ἀοντα(-ὸ), license, permission.
 ἄρα(-n), Isle of Arran ; pl. ἄρνε,
 The Arran Isles.
 ἀρα(-n), kidney.
 βεοῖρ (βεοῖραδ), beer.
 βραξά(σ), m., the upper part of
 the breast.
 βρειτέαῖν(αν), m., a judge.
 βρο(-n), a quern, handmill pl.
 βροιντε.
 βροῖρα(ῆ), a sheep ; pl. βροῖριξ.
 βρα(σ), a friend ; pl. βραῖνε.
 βράει(-ῆραδ), a city, fortress.
 βράειρ(-ραδ), a chair.
 βραῖρα(-n), a forge, smithy.
 βραῖραῖνα(-n), a quarter.
 βραῖρ(-ραδ), a furrow.
 βροῖρ(-ραδ), a feast.
 βροῖρα(-n), neighbour ; pl.
 βροῖραῖν.
 βροῖρα(-ῆ), a gate, door.
 βροῖρα(-n), a coffer, cupboard,
 coffin.
 βροῖρ(-ναδ), a crown.
 βροῖρ(-ναδ), a sow.
 βροῖρ, gen. βροῖρ, a hound ; pl.
 βροῖρ, βροῖρ.
 βροῖρ(-ναδ), a corner.
 βροῖρ(-αν), a pulse, vein.
 βροῖραῖν(αν), a cup-bearer.
 βροῖρ(-ναδ), an oak.
 βροῖραῖν(-n), palm of the hand.
 βροῖρ(-αν), flood, deluge ; pl.
 βροῖραῖνα, βροῖραῖνα.
 βροῖραῖν(-n), science, learning.
 βροῖραῖν(-ὸ), disagreement, dis-
 obedience.
 βροῖρ (compound of βροῖρ), an eel.
 βροῖρ(-ραδ), an oyster.
 βροῖρ (βροῖραδ), a key.
 βροῖρα(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],
 barley.
- βροῖραῖν(αν), m., philosopher.
 βροῖραῖν(αν), m., debtor.
 βροῖρ(-ναδ), The Nore.
 βροῖραῖν(ναδ), a sign, mark.
 βροῖρ(σ), twenty.
 βροῖραῖν(ξλαδ), plunder.
 βροῖρα(-n), m., a smith ; pl. βροῖρνε
 βροῖρ (βροῖραῖν), hatred.
 βροῖρα(-n), a shoulder ; pl.
 βροῖρνε, βροῖρνεᾶδ.
 βροῖρα(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;
 pl. βροῖρνε.
 βροῖρα(-n), a duck.
 βροῖρ (βροῖραδ), a mare.
 βροῖραῖν(-n), a married couple.
 βροῖραῖν (βροῖραῖν), a flame.
 βροῖραῖν (βροῖραῖν), a level plain.
 βροῖρα(-n), m., a cheek ; pl.
 βροῖραῖνεᾶδ.
 βροῖρα(-n), the shin ; pl. βροῖρνε
 βροῖραῖν(ῆ-ραδ), a monastery.
 βροῖραῖν(-n), the mind.
 βροῖρ(-σ), a soldier, warrior.
 βροῖρα(-σ), an enemy ; pl. βροῖρνε.
 βροῖραῖν (βροῖραῖν), Christmas.
 βροῖραῖν(αν), a doctor, professor
 βροῖραῖν(-n), a person.
 βροῖραῖν (βροῖραῖν), a rule.
 βροῖρα(-n), a choice ; pl. βροῖραῖν,
 βροῖραῖνεᾶδ.
 βροῖρ (βροῖραδ), a beam.
 βροῖραῖν(-n), a cormorant.
 βροῖραῖν (βροῖραῖν), a stallion.
 βροῖρ(-ναδ), a wedge.
 βροῖραῖν, gen. βροῖραῖν, land.
 βροῖραῖν (βροῖραῖν) Tara.
 βροῖραῖν(-n or ὸ), tongue : pl.
 βροῖραῖνεᾶδ.
 βροῖρα(-n), boundary, limit.
 βροῖρ(-αν), an elbow.
 βροῖρα(-n), a beard
 βροῖρα(-n), a door-jamb.

Appendix V

A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS.

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
ἄδαιμι	say	ῥᾶτό
ἄσῳμι ἰσῳ	confess	ἄσῳμάτι
βαίνω	snatch, take*	βαίνω
βέω	bear, carry	βέω
βλίσσω	milk	βλίσσιον
βρῆμι	cook	βρῆμι
βυαίνω	reap.	βυαίνω
καίω	lose	καίω
καίω	throw, open, consume	καίω
καίω	buy	καίω
καίω	conceal	καίω
καίω	step	καίω
καίω	determine	καίω
καίω	defeat	καίω
καίω	watch, guard	καίω
καίω	bless	καίω
καίω	prevent	καίω
καίω	fight	καίω
καίω	whisper	καίω
καίω	keep	καίω
καίω	stir, move	καίω
καίω	defend	καίω
καίω	believe	καίω
καίω	put, send	καίω
καίω	forget	καίω
καίω	sell	καίω
καίω	shut (M. move towards)	καίω
καίω	awake	καίω
καίω	die	καίω
καίω	claim	καίω
καίω	rise, arise	καίω
καίω	listen	καίω
καίω	find, get	καίω
καίω	leave	καίω
καίω	wait	καίω

* To take a thing not offered is "βαίνω;" but when offered. "ἔλασ"

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
<p> ῥάρ ῥεαθ ῥεαρ ῥεic ῥεuc ῥιαρῥυιζ ῥόζλuim ῥoill ῥóim ῥῥεαρῥoal ῥυaζ ῥυaζaim (ῥόζaim) ῥulainz </p>	<p> grow whistle pour out, shower see behold, look ask, enquire learn suit, fit help, succour attend, serve sew announce, proclaim suffer </p>	<p> ῥάρ ῥεαθζail ῥεαρῥtain ῥεicῥint ῥεucainz ῥιαρῥυιζε ῥόζλuim ῥoilleamainz ῥóimῥin ῥῥεαρῥoal ῥυaζail ῥυaζaimῥ, ῥυaζia ῥόζia ῥulainz </p>
<p> ζαθ ζáim ζεall ζéim ζλαoθ ζluair ζoil ζuioθ </p>	<p> take, go call promise bellow, low call journey, go weep pray </p>	<p> ζαθαíl ζáimni ζεallamain ζéimneac or ζéimeac ζλαoθac ζluapaac ζoil ζuioθe </p>
<p> iaim imῥeap imῥeac imῥin ioméaim iomῥuiz íoc ional ionῥuiz ic </p>	<p> try, ask, entreat contend, wrestle go away tell carry turn pay wash approach eat </p>	<p> iaimaiθ imῥeapζáil imῥeac imῥint ioméaim iomῥoθ íoc ionlac ionῥuizε ic </p>
<p> leaz lean léiz linz lomaim luiz </p>	<p> knock down follow let, allow leap strip, pull off lie (down) </p>	<p> leazan leanamainz léizean linz lomaimῥ, lommaiθ luizε </p>
<p> maim maiθ meap </p>	<p> live, exist forgive think </p>	<p> ῥμαιῥeacῥain ῥmaῥῥain maiῥeaim meap </p>

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
οἰλ	nourish	οἰλεᾶμαι
όλ	drink*	όλ
πεῖ	sell	πεῖ
πέροτιξ	arrange	πέροτεᾶς
πῠννε	dance	πῠννε
πῠτ	run	πῠτ
πῠοινη	divide	πῠοινη
ραοἰλ	think	ραοἰλῖν
ρεαρ	stand	ρεαρᾶν
ρεινη	play (an instrument)	ρεινην
ρεσᾶν	separate	ρεσᾶμαι
ρεσῠορ	destroy, erase	ρεσῠορ
ρεσῠη	cease	ρεσῠη
ριυβαἰλ	walk	ριυβαἰλ
ρῠάο	slay	ρῠάο
ρῠάμ	swim	ρῠάμ
ρταο	stop	ρταο
ρῠο	sit	ρῠο
ταδᾶν	give	ταδᾶν
ταρῠς	offer	ταρῠσῖν
ταρῠμαις	draw	ταρῠμαις
τεαζᾶν	teach, instruct	τεαζᾶν
τεἰς	fling	τεἰζεᾶν
τοῦρᾶν	wind	τοῦρᾶν
τός	lift	τόζᾶν τόζᾶν
τόρῠξ	search for, pursue	τόρῠξεᾶς
τρῠεἰς	forsaken, abandon	τρῠεἰζεᾶν
τῠς	understand	τῠςῖν, τῠςῖν
τῠλλ	earn, deserve	{ τῠλλᾶν
τῠρῠνς	alight, descend	{ τῠρῠνς

Appendix VI.

A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION

βᾶ, stop, hinder, meddle.
 βᾶν, snatch, take.
 βᾶν, drown.
 βᾶν, bawl.
 βος, soften.

βῠξ, milk.
 βῠρ, break.
 βῠρῠς, bridle.
 βῠαἰλ, beat.
 βῠαἰτό, give success.

* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not όλτα, but "ᾶν μετῠξ

цаll, lose.
 цаοиη, lament.
 цаτ, waste, spend, eat or cast.
 cam, bend, make crooked.
 can, sing.
 цаοс, blind.
 цаp, twist, turn, wind, wry.
 ceap, think.
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.
 ceil, hide, conceal.
 cinn, resolve.
 cioη, comb.
 claoiо, defeat.
 claoη, bend, crook.
 coiρs, stop, hinder.
 cηαιτ, shake.
 cηoc, hang.
 cηepo, believe, trust.
 cηιτ, tremble, quake.
 cηom, bend stoop.
 cηiom Δη, set about.
 cum, form, shape.
 cuiη, put, send.
 cuiη Δη bun, establish.
 cuiη цаοι Δηη, mend.

цаοη, condemn, blame.
 цаεηθ, ascertain, assure.
 цаεηc, look, observe, remark.
 цаεημαο, forget.
 цηηs, press, stuff, push.
 цiol, sell.
 цoiρ, burn, consume.
 цoiητ, spill, shed.
 цηηιη, shut, move.
 цυαl, plait, fold.
 цyn, close

ειρτ, listen.

ραιη, watch, guard.
 ραιρs, squeeze, crush.
 ρan, stay, wait, stop.
 ραρ, grow.
 ρεαο, whistle.
 ρεαll, deceive, cheat.
 ρεανη, flay, strip.
 ρεαη, pour out, shower.
 ρευс, behold, look.

ριll, return, come back.
 ρευοαιη. I can.
 ρηυс, wet, moisten, drench.
 ροιll, suit, fit.
 ρoiη, help, relieve, succour.
 ρoρlum, learn.

ραιη, shout, call.
 ρεαll, promise.
 ρεαηη, cut.
 ρείll, obey, submit.
 ρlac, take, reserve.
 ρlan, cleanse.
 ρλαοо, call.
 ρλυαιρ, journey, travel, go.
 ροιη, steal.
 ροιl, weep, lament.
 ροιη, wound.
 ρηαιρ, sign, mark.
 ρηιо, pray.

ιαιη, ask, seek, request, be-
 seech.
 ιoc, pay, atone.
 ιτ, eat

ιαρ, light, kindle, blaze.
 ιεs, throw down.
 ιεan, follow, pursue.
 ιέιs, read.
 ιέιs, grant, suffer, permit.
 ιέιη, leap.
 ιηηs, leap, bounce, start.
 ιιον, fill, surfeit, cram.
 ιοιρs, singe, scorch, burn.
 ιуб, bend, crook.
 ιυιs, lie.

μαη, last, exist, remain.
 μαηθ, kill, murder.
 μαιτ, forgive.
 μαοс, wet, steep.
 меαll, deceive, defraud.
 меαρ, estimate, think.
 меατ, fade, wither.
 миll, spoil, destroy.
 мол, praise.
 мún, teach, instruct.

νεαρῆ, tie, join.
 νιῆ, wash.

οἶτ, nurse, cherish.
 οἶη, suit, fit.
 ὄτ, drink.

πλέαρῆ, crack.
 πός, kiss.
 ποῖτ, pierce, penetrate.
 πρεαθ, spring, leap.

πειτ, sell.
 πειυθ, tear, burst.
 ηῦτ, run, flee.
 ηοἶηη, divide.
 ηυαῖς, pursue, rout.

ρήιτ, thrust, stab.
 ραοἶτ, ρίτ, reflect, think.
 ραοη, deliver.
 ρζαοἶτ, loose, let go.
 ρζυῖη, cease, desist.
 ρεαρ, stand.
 ρέιυ, blow.

ρεοτ, teach, drive, sail.
 ρεἶηη, play (music).
 ρζαρ, separate, divide.
 ρζηῖοθ, write.
 ρζηοῖορ, sweep, scrape, destroy.
 ρίτ, drop, let fall, sink.
 ρίη, stretch, extend.
 ρμέιυ, beckon, wink.
 ρλυῖς, swallow.
 ρηάηη, swim, float.
 ρταυ, stop.
 ρταυ υε, desist.
 ρυῖο, sit.

ταιης, offer.
 ταετ, choke.
 τεῖτ, flee.
 τός, choose, select.
 τός, take up, lift.
 τρεαθ, plough, till.
 τρηέῖς, forsake, abandon.
 τηοῖο, fight, quarrel.
 τυῖς, understand.
 τυῖτ, earn, deserve.
 τυῖτ, fall.

Appendix VII.

LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

αζαῖη, entreat (avenge).
 αῖτἠη, recognize.

βαζαῖη, threaten.

καρζαῖη, slaughter.
 ceανζαἶτ, bind.
 ciγῖτ, tickle.
 coiγῖτ, spare.
 covaiτ, sleep.
 covaiη, defend.
 cuiμιτ, rub.

οἶβῖη, banish.

ειτῖτ, fly.

ρόςζαἶη, serve.
 ρρεαζαῖη, answer.
 ρρεαροαἶτ, attend, serve.
 (ρ)ορζαἶτ, open.
 ρυαζαῖη, proclaim.
 ρυλαῖης, suffer.
 ρυρζαἶτ, relieve.

ἠηηῖη, tell.
 ἠηγῖτ, graze.
 ἠηῖη, play.
 ἠομῶαῖη, carry.
 ἠοῦῶαῖη, offer.

λαβαίη, speak.
 λομαίη, strip, bara.
 μύρζαι, awaken.
 ράτταιη, trample.
 ρεάσαιη, avoid

τομαί, consume, eat.
 τοάαι, root.
 ταμμείη, draw.
 τιονόί, gather.
 τοέμαι, wind.
 τυίη, descend.

Appendix VIII.

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

Broad Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαίη (-αμυίη).
	{-αμ.
2. [root]	-αιό
3. -αό.	-αιούίη, -αυαίη.

Present Tense.

1. -αίη.	-αμαίη, -αμυίη.
2. -αίη.	-αμν ρίθ.
3. -αμν.	-αιό.

Imperfect.

1. -αίη.	-αμαίη (-αμυίη).
2. -τά.	-αό ρίθ.
3. -αό.	-αιούίη (-αυαίη).

Past.

1. -αίη.	-αμαίη.
2. -αίη.	-αβαίη.
3. [no ending]	-αυαίη.

Future.

1. -ραό.	-ραμαίη (-ραμυίη)
2. -ραίη.	-ραίό ρίθ.
3. -ραίό.	-ραίό.

Conditional.

1. -ραίη.	-ραμαίη (-ραμυίη).
2. -ρά.	-ραό ρίθ.
3. -ραό	-ραίούίη (-ραυαίη).

Slender Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ίμίη (-εαμυίη).
	{-εαμ.
2. [root]	-ίό.
3. -εάό.	-ίούίη.

Present Tense.

1. -ίη.	-ίμίη (-ίμυίη).
2. -ίη.	-εαμν ρίθ.
3. -εαμν.	-ίό.

Imperfect.

1. -ίη.	-ίμίη (-ίμυίη).
2. -τέά.	-εάό ρίθ.
3. -εάό.	-ίούίη.

Past.

1. -εαίη.	-εαμαίη.
2. -αίη.	-εαβαίη.
3. [no ending]	-εαυαίη.

Future.

1. -ρεάό.	-ρίμίη (-ρίμυίη)
2. -ρίη.	-ρίό ρίθ.
3. -ρίό.	-ρίό.

Conditional.

1. -ρίη.	-ρίμίη (-ρίμυίη).
2. -ρέά.	-ρεάό ρίθ.
3. -ρεάό.	-ρίούίη.

Appendix IX.

EARLY MODERN FORMS OF THE VERBS.

15.

We give only those forms which have not already been given in the body of the Grammar.

Dependent Present: -*μαβ*; (as in *ζυμαβ*, *that it is*, *οαμαβ*, *to which or whom it is*; *μουμαβ*, *if it is not*).

Obsolete Dependent Present: -*αὐ*; (as in *ζοναὐ*, *that it is*, *οαναὐ*, *to which or whom it is*). This form occurs frequently in early modern writers. A remnant of it is found in the word *ζιωὐ* or *ζιὐ*, *though it is*.

Past: *φα*.

The form *φα* of the past though frequently found in early modern writers is now obsolete.

Dependent Past: -*η θα* (sometimes written -*η δο*), as in *ζυη θα*, *that it was*; *οαη θα*, *to whom or which it was*; *μουαη θα*, *if it was not*; *αη θα*, *was it?* *νιοη θα*, *it was not*.

The full form of the Dependent Past, though sometimes found in early modern writers is now contracted to -*ηδ'* before vowels, and to -*η* before consonants.

Subjunctive: *οάμααὐ* (*οάμβαὐ*), *if it were*; *ζέμααὐ* (*ζέμβαὐ*), *though it were*.

τᾶ.

Imperative.

1. —	<i>βίμηρ</i> , <i>βίωμ</i> .
2. <i>βί</i> .	<i>βιὐ</i> , <i>βιὐρ</i> .
3. <i>βιὐὐ</i>	<i>βιὐρηρ</i> .

Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1.	<i>ατάμη</i>	<i>ατάμααοιὐ</i> .	<i>μυιμη</i>	<i>μυιμημιο</i> .
2.	<i>αταοι</i>	<i>ατάταοι</i> .	<i>μυιτε (-η)</i>	<i>μυιτετι</i> .
3.	<i>ατά</i>	<i>ατάοι</i> .	<i>μυιτ</i>	<i>μυιτω</i> .

Habitual Present.

1.	<i>βίμη</i>	<i>βιμημιο</i> .
2.	<i>βιμη</i>	<i>βιτετι</i> .
3.	<i>βι(ὐ)</i>	<i>βιτω</i> .

Past Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1.	<i>θαὐαρη</i>	<i>θαμαρη</i> .	<i>μθαρη</i>	<i>μθαμαρη</i>
2.	<i>θαὐαρη</i>	<i>θαβαρη</i> .	<i>μθααρη</i>	<i>μθααθαρη</i> .
3.	<i>θα</i>	<i>θααρη</i>	<i>ααθη</i>	<i>μθαααρη</i> .

Future Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------------|------------------|
| 1. | biao | biaimaoio, biam, |
| 2. | biaim | biaoioi. |
| 3. | biaio, bia | biaio. |

Relative: biao.

Conditional—Secondary Future.

- | | | |
|----|------------|----------|
| 1. | beinn | beimír. |
| 2. | beiteá | biao rí. |
| 3. | biao, beic | beioir. |

Subjunctive Mood.**Present Tense.**

- | | | |
|----|------|-----------------|
| 1. | mao | maimaoio, maam. |
| 2. | maim | maoioi. |
| 3. | maie | maio. |

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for *reference* :—

Broad Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | | SING. | PLU. |
|----|--------|-------------|
| 1. | — | -am. |
| 2. | [root] | -aió. |
| 3. | -ao. | -(a)aoioir. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|-------|------------|
| 1. | -aim. | -(a)maoio. |
| 2. | -aim. | -aoio. |
| 3. | -aió. | -aio. |

Imperfect

- | | | |
|----|--------|-------------|
| 1. | -ainn. | -aimaoioir. |
| 2. | -aá. | -aoio. |
| 3. | -ao. | -(a)aoioir. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|----------|
| 1. | -ar. | -aimair. |
| 2. | -air. | -aóair. |
| 3. | (no ending) | -aóair. |

Slender Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | | SING. | PLU. |
|----|--------|-----------|
| 1. | — | -eam. |
| 2. | [root] | -io. |
| 3. | -eao. | -(i)ioir. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------|----------|
| 1. | -im. | -(i)mio. |
| 2. | -im. | -io. |
| 3. | -io. | -io. |

Imperfect.

- | | | |
|----|-------|-----------|
| 1. | -inn. | -(i)míir. |
| 2. | -eá. | -io. |
| 3. | -eao. | -(i)ioir. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|----------|
| 1. | -ear. | -eamair. |
| 2. | -air. | -eaoair. |
| 3. | (no ending) | -eaoair. |

Future.

1.	-ραυ.	-ραυ (αοισ)
2.	-ραυη.	-ραοι.
3.	-ραυθ.	-ραυθ.

Future.

1.	-ρεαυ.	-ρεαυ (ριμίο).
2.	-ρηη.	-ρι.
3.	-ρηθ.	-ριθ.

Conditional.

1.	-ραυνν.	-ραμαοιρ.
2.	-ρά.	-ραοι.
3.	-ραυθ	-ραυθαιρ.

Conditional.

1.	-ρινν.	-ριμίορ.
2.	-ρεά.	-ρι.
3.	-ρεαυθ.	-ριυθ.

Irregular Verbs.

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

Future Tense.

1.	(no termination)	αμ (-μαοισ).
2.	αιη	ταοι.
3.	α	αιθ.

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms:—

σο-θειη (ταθαιη), ρειη (αθαιη), σο-ξειθ (ραζαιθ, ραζθαιη), σο-ξή, σο-ή (ραοι), (αλυν), τισ, τερο.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense:—

αουθαητ, (ουθαητ), ατθονναθ (ραα) τάναζ, κυαα, μάναζ.



INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

- Δ, voc. part.*, 21*d*.
Δ, poss. adj., 522.
Δ, rel., 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.
Δ, part., 169.
Δ, prep., 605(2).
Δβ, 339,
ΔβΔ, 119.
Δβαρη, 35*c*, 355.
Δβραιμ, 357.
Δβυρ, 436.
-Δς, 467*a*.
Δςτ ζο, 550.
Δσειημ, 357.
Δουταρό, 441.
Δουδαρητ, 359.
Δζ, 191, 217, 617.
Δζά, 544.
Δζαρό, 86, 89.
Δζομ, 191.
Δζυρ, 154, 628(2).
Διςις, 88.
Διζτε, 86.
Διλνε, 10, 43*d*.
Διρσε, 166.
Διρσεοσασ, 297.
Διγγελ, 65.
Διημ, 43(4), 104.
Διτ, 14, 84, 530 (note).
Δλβα, 129, 473(2).
Δλυηη, 35*b*, 144.
Δμ, 104.
Δμ̄ (Διμ̄), prefix, 455.
Δμ̄, *Δμας*, 433.
Δμας, 433.
-Δμαιλ, 467*c*.
Δμαίν, 172.
Δμαμας, 434.
Δμητας, 433.
Δμυς, 433.
Δμυιζ, 433.
Δη, intens part., 161.
Δη, def. art., 39, 40, 470, &c.
- Δη, interrog. part.*, 26*e*.
Δηαι, 438.
Δηαμ, 104.
Δη-ειρσ, 198.
Δησεαρ, 441.
Δησνιυ, 434.
Δηιαρ, 441.
Δηιορ, 436.
Δηη, 39, 601, 627.
Δηηρα, 166.
Δηοςτ, 434.
Δηοιη, 441.
Δηοηηη, 438.
Δηυαρ, 436.
Δοιβηηη, 35*b*, 144.
Δοιβηεαρ, 131.
Δοιηε, 447.
Δοιη'νε, 64.
Δοιηηεας, 64, 241.
Δοιησε, 166.
Δοη, numer., 172, 505, 509.
Δοη, indef. adj., 197, 200.
Δοηας, 58.
Δοηαρη, 177.
Δοηηας, 173, 504.
Δρη, poss. adj., 14, 26*a*, 522
Δρη, pron., 237.
Δρη, interrog., 278.
Δρη, prep., 219, 578, 618.
Δρη, verb, 423.
Δρη βις, 197.
Δρη ρεας, 613*d*.
Δρησ, 166.
Δρησάν, 42*d*.
Δρησνιζ, 297, 315*d*.
Δρηρη, 434.
Δρηημ, 69.
Δρηρ, 423.
Δρηρ, 225, 919.
Δρηρ, 154.
Δςαιρη, 43 3*e*, 132
Δςςιμ, 390.

- βα (bó), 132.
 βα (*verb*), 158, 334, 338, 340, 341.
 βάσις, 42c, 100.
 βαίτε, 113.
 βαίσις, 293.
 βάν, 165.
 βάρ, 14.
 βαρ, 14.
 βεάς, 79.
 βεας, 166.
 βεζάν, 198, 241.
 βελαάς, 58.
 βεαν, 132.
 βεαρ, 326.
 βεατα, 131.
 βειρόεσσι, 326.
 βειρόρι, 327.
 βέισι, 87.
 βειρι, 342, 618(7c).
 βειριμ, 347, 618(7b)
 βειριτ, 177, 481.
 βειτ, 327, 330.
 βείτεσσι, 326.
 βείτι, 327.
 βειττε, 284.
 βεο, 148.
 βιαό, 64.
 βίσι, 322.
 βίτεσσι, 319, 322, 329.
 δίτεσσι, 324.
 βίτι, 323.
 βλάιττε, 86.
 βλάταάς, 86.
 βό, 132.
 βόταρι, 65.
 βραον, 199.
 βρατέ, 163.
 βρατάσσι, 132.
 βρεάς, 166.
 βριαν, 64.
 βρειτέσσι, 42b, 131.
 βριανας, 486.
 βριατάσσι, 86, 131.
 βρισό, 649.
 βριυάς, 56, 66.
 βριυόεσσι, 35a, 85.
 βριύσι, 315b.
 βυαάσι, 43(3), 105.
 βυαίό, 43(4).
 βυαί, 261, &c
 βυαίτεσσι, 251.
 βυαίά, 289.
 βυιόεσσι, 35a, 85.
 βυιν (bó), 132.
 βυρι, 26a, 522.
 Βά, 26e, 278.
 ца, 202.
 ца, 600.
 цаβаси, 35a.
 ца́, 241.
 цао, 243.
 цао на таоо, 435.
 цао суйсе, 435.
 цао фат, 435.
 цаио, 243.
 цаи́и, 43e, 111.
 цаил, 316c.
 цаилеа́, 77.
 ца́и, 105, 131.
 ца́ице, 121.
 цаи́, 316e.
 цаи, 600.
 цаои, 114.
 цаои, 315b.
 цаои, 66.
 цаои, 125.
 цапал, 37, 69.
 ца́, 278.
 ца́, 600.
 ца́, 121.
 ца́ри, 35a.
 ца́ри, 433.
 ца́и, 433, 435.
 ца́и, 35a.
 ца́и, 115.
 ца́и, 126.
 ца́, 243, 435.
 ца́и, 242.
 цао, 14.
 цао, 14, 67, 175, 511
 цао (*first*), 167, 505.
 цаои, 200b, 513.
 цаои, 293.
 цаои, 293.
 цао, 67.
 цао, 43a, 78.
 цао, 64, 654.
 ца́и, 171.
 ца́и, 177, 481

céite, 246.
 céim, 87.
 ceitíne, 508.
 ceo, 132.
 ceoḍa (ceo), 132.
 ceoḍana (ceo), 132.
 ceol, 8, 67.
 ceus, 167, 505.
 Ceudaoim, 447.
 ceurto, 243.
 cia, 202, 243, 245.
 ciad (ceo), 132.
 cia méus, 202.
 cibé, 237.
 cíim, 389.
 cinn, 513.
 cioca, 243, 435.
 cionnur, 435, 557.
 ciṭ, 104.
 ciúmaid, 88.
 clann, 86.
 clár, 68.
 cleap, 104.
 cliaimain, 105.
 coicéitíor, 88.
 cloinne, 86.
 clor, 398.
 cnám (cnám), 96.
 cneap, 64, 66.
 cnoc, 63.
 coḍail, 35c.
 coḍaló, 10.
 coḍaló, 67.
 coigil, 302, &c.
 coigilt, 313.
 coilead, 59.
 coil, 89, 131.
 coimlíon, 32 (note).
 coin, 119.
 cóim, 14, 145, 654.
 coirḡ, 316b.
 coirte, 14.
 cóim, 154.
 coimnuigíte, 565.
 cóimra, 131.
 coimurraim, 119.
 conao, 435.
 connac, 392.
 Connaceta, 130.
 connaic, 392.

connradó, 105.
 conur, 435.
 coróim, 131.
 cor, 76.
 coraim, 315c.
 cóta, 110.
 cré, 132.
 creio, 316c.
 créitíeana (cré), 132.
 creiofead, 280.
 creus, 243.
 cmaid (cré), 132.
 crior, 98.
 criotíe, 114.
 crónac, 131.
 cuad, 131.
 cuatáar, 411.
 cuató, 411.
 cuata, 398.
 cuataar, 398.
 cuan, 67.
 cur, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.
 cúig, 508.
 cúigeap, 177, 481.
 'cuile, 242.
 cúinne, 113.
 cuir, 316b.
 cuirim, 618(8).
 cúir, 87.
 cuirte, 124.
 cum, 223, 620.
 cun, 603.

ḍá, *numeral*, 514, &c.
 ḍá (ḍo + ḍ), 544.
 ḍá, *conj.*, 26c, 552.
 -ḍá, 467d
 ḍadac, 86.
 ḍaidíe, 86.
 ḍaille, 43d.
 ḍála, 603.
 ḍáta, 403.
 ḍaoi, 114.
 ḍaoime, 114.
 ḍaar, 424.
 ḍár, 278.
 ḍarma, 508.
 ḍarb, 542.
 ḍarḍaoim, 447.
 ḍármás, 177, 481.

θαῖ, 104.
 θέ (Θια), 132.
 θε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.
 θεασαιρ, 145.
 θεαῖαρ, 411.
 θεαῖ, 493, 494(2).
 θεαῖαρ, 411.
 θέαν, 316e.
 θεαρῖρῶταιρ, 132.
 θεαρῖρῖταιρ, 132.
 θεαρῖρῖρ, 132.
 θεαρῖ, 387.
 θεάρηταρ, 279, 581.
 θεῖό, 507.
 θεῖλ, 87.
 θεῖν, 381.
 θεῖνεαθαρ, 177.
 θεῖνῖν, 357.
 θεῖρσεαητ, 442.
 θεός, 86.
 θεορ, 66, 200.
 θευν, 377.
 Θια (God), 132.
 θια (day), 448.
 θιαρ, 177, 481.
 θίβεαητα, 314.
 θίβηρ, 315c.
 θίῖε, 86.
 θίλεαρ, 141.
 θίρεαῖ, 139.
 θιλοῖ, 114.
 θό, *numeral*, 14, 171.
 θο, *poss. adj.*, 182, 521.
 θο, *prefix*, 287, 455.
 θο, *before past tense*, 276.
 θο, *prep.* 188, 220, 605(1), 612.
 θόβαιρ, 427.
 θ'ρόβαιρ, 427.
 θοβ έ, 336.
 θοίῖ, 315b.
 θοιρῖνῖ, 199a.
 θολα, 415.
 θοῖηαῖ, 447.
 θοῖηῖν, 199a.
 θοῖηρ, 65.
 θόῖταιρ, 198.
 θοῖοῖ, 114.
 θοῖό, 493, 494(2).
 θοῖῖνῖν, 434), 1c1.
 θοῖῖοῖ, 419.

θοῖηρ, 87.
 θοῖηαῖ, 359.
 θοῖηαῖταρ, 359.
 θοῖηε, 114.
 θοῖλ, 415.
 θοῖλτα, 415.
 θοῖη, 67, 315a.
 έ, 211, 535.
 εαῖ, 70.
 εαῖρῶό, 70.
 εαῖό, 213.
 εαῖοῖηοῖηαῖ, 462.
 εαῖ, 646.
 εαῖσεαῖηοῖηαῖ, 462.
 εαῖηα, 649.
 εαν, 61.
 εανῖηαῖ, 70.
 εαῖηα, 114.
 εῖηαρ, 65.
 εῖηη(τ), 197.
 εῖηε, 197.
 εῖηῖν, 32, *note*.
 εῖηηε, 64, 241.
 έηηε, 127, 473(2).
 εο, 238.
 εοῖηηα, 131.
 εῖηαῖ, 58.
 εῖη, 61.

ρά, 190, 228, 623.
 ραα, 279, 392.
 ραῖτα, 376.
 ραῖταρ, 370.
 ραῖταρ, 392.
 ραο, 663.
 ραοα, 166.
 ραῖ, 316f.
 ραῖ, 31f, 368.
 ραῖρῶο, 230.
 ραῖ, 388.
 ραῖῖῖ, 371.
 ραν, 14, 316e.
 ραοῖ, 190, 228, 623.
 ραρ, 290, 316a.
 ρεαῖ, 387.
 ρεαα, 392.
 ρεαο, 316f.
 ρεαοῖηῖν, 428.
 ρεαοῖηαῖ, 423.

ρεαυαη, 425.
 ρεαυηαμααη, 425.
 ρεαη, 62, 69.
 ρέαη, 14, 62.
 ρεαηαμαίη, 147
 ρεαηη, 11, 166.
 ρεic, 386.
 ρέic, 66.
 ρεicεαηη, 131.
 ρεicρεαηα, 396.
 ρέiξ, 66.
 ρέiηe, 106.
 ρέiη, 206.
 ρειρ, 87.
 ρειρciηc, 396.
 ρειc, 316e.
 ρεoiη, 99.
 ριαc, 66.
 ρice, 175, 511.
 ρiceαο, 168.
 ρion, 14, 97.
 ρioη, 161.
 ρiηiη, 32 (note).
 ρiú, 433, 642.
 ρλαicεαηηαίη, 35b.
 ρocal, 66.
 ρocλóiη, 43(4).
 ρóiη, 259.
 ρóiηciη, 259.
 ρoξυη, 166.
 ρoiξe, 166.
 ρói, 14.
 ρηeuiη, 83.
 ρηiξ, 132.
 ρηiξoe, 132.
 ρηic. 372.
 ρηacc, 94.
 ρηαξαη, 301.
 ρηαξηα, 313.
 ρηαιη 87, 90.
 ρηαιη, 279.
 ρηαιciαη, 372.
 ρηιoe, 166.
 ρηιicεαη, 321.
 ρηιáiη, 644.
 ρηηηη, 166.
 ρηηα, 166.

ζα, 132.
 ζά, 544.

ζαβ, 316f, 364.
 ζαβα, 122.
 ζαβáiη, 290.
 ζαβραο, 367.
 ζαc, 201.
 ζαc αοη, 242.
 ζαc ηe, 201.
 ζαc υiηe, 241.
 ζαeηe (ζα). 132.
 ζαη, 580, 606(2), 624.
 ζαη, 166.
 ζεαηóiη, 115.
 ζέ, 132.
 ζεαη, 132.
 ζέαηηα, 132.
 ζεαηη, 141, 166.
 ζειθiη, 370.
 ζειc, 43(4).
 ζεοθαο, 365.
 ζεοθαο, 373.
 ζευξ, 80.
 ζιβέ, 235.
 ζiúεαο, 452.
 ζiηe, 106.
 ζioηηα, 166.
 ζiαη, 165.
 ζiέ, 161.
 ζiυαη, 87.
 ζiηiη, 379.
 ζiηóiη, 105.
 ζiηoiη, 379.
 ζiηói, 10, 114.
 ζo, *conj.*, 26e, 235, 549.
 ζo, *prep.*, 39, 625.
 ζo ceαηη, 613d.
 ζo óe μαη, 435.
 ζoiη, 315b.
 ζηάηηα, ζηάηηoe, 10, 166.
 ζηαιiηiη, 199.
 ζηeιη, 43(4), 102, 200.
 ζηηαη, 81.
 ζηic, 316b.
 ζηη, 278.
 ζηic, 104.

ι, 39, 186, 226, 604, 621
 ί, *pron.*, 211.
 ί, *noun.* υα, 132.
 ιαη, *prep.*, 579.
 ιαη, 440.

μίλιρ, 144.
 μίλλ, 315a.
 μίμικ, 166.
 μίμινξ, 315e.
 μιονκα, 166.
 μίοννα (μί), 132.
 μίορα (μί), 132.
 μίρσε, 163.
 μίρε, 205.
 μηά, 132.
 μο, 179, 521.
 μό, 166.
 μόισε, 163.
 μόιν, 103, 131.
 μοι, 315a.
 μοιδαό, 289.
 μοιτα, 284.
 μόρι, 137, 166.
 μόριάν, 193.
 μόρι-φειρεαρ, 177.
 μυόα, 433.
 μυο, 270.
 μύιλλε, 113.
 μυιριρ, 115.
 μυλλαδ, 58.
 μυνα, 26e, 550.
 μυνδρι, 278.
 μύρι, 67.

 ηα, 14, 40f.
 ηά, 14, 156.
 ηά ζο, 452.
 ηαδ, *conj.*, 26e.
 ηαδ, *rel. pron.*, 235.
 ηαδαρ, 278(6).
 ηάμηα, 119.
 ηαοι, 507.
 ηαονδαρ, 177.
 ηάρ, 278(6), 549.
 -ne, 184.
 ηεαδ, 64.
 ηεαμ-, *prefix*, 455.
 ηεαρτ, 64, 198, 650.
 ηεαρα, 166.
 ηειμ-, 455.
 ηειμ-ζεαναμλαδτ, 462.
 ηεул, 67.
 ηί, 21g.
 ηί, *noun.*, 487, &c.
 ηικ, 487. &c.

ηιό, 114, 157, 158
 ηιορι, 278.
 ηιορ, 157, 158.
 ηοδ, 234.
 ηό ζο, 550.
 ηυαδ, 494(2).
 ηυαιρ, 557.

Ο, *pronoun*, 238.
 ό, *noun*, 32, 487, &c.
 ό, *prep.*, 189, 222.
 οβαρι, 35a, 83.
 οδτ, 507.
 ό θεαρ, 411.
 οιδθε, 434.
 οιλεάν, 62.
 οιρεαο, 198.
 οιμτεαρ, 442.
 όλ, 316a.
 ολανν, 35a.
 ολε, 166.
 όριάο, 83.
 όριόα, 148.
 όριλαδ, 58.
 όρ, 632.
 ορζαιτ, 298 (note),
 ό ευαιό, 441.

ράομαιζ, 115.
 ραιοιρ, 88.
 ράριε, 87.
 ραοραδ, 486.
 'πέ, 169.
 ρεανν, 66.
 ρεαρρα, 120.
 ριζιην, 37a.
 ριηζιην, 35a, 199.

Ραδδαρ, 329.
 ραδδαρ, 325.
 ραζαο, 412.
 ράναζ, 420.
 ράηζαρ, 420.
 ραιδ, 279, 325.
 ράιότε, 363.
 ρεαμρι, 141.
 ρέιμ, 87.
 ρευб, 259.
 ρί, 132.
 ριαδταιη, 421.

μαάταναρ, 421.

μαν, 64.

μαζιm, 420.

μαζτε, 132.

μanne, 381.

μίοζ, 161.

μίοζα, 132.

μιτ, 290, 316a.

μο, 279.

μό, 161.

μοέταν, 421.

μοim, 224, 633

μοimr, 224.

μοinnr. 199.

муз, 279.

Са(с)рана, 130, 473(2).

сардиm, 5b.

сáт, 198.

сам, 238,

салл, 438.

сан, 238.

сáр, 161.

Са́тан, 447.

саoi, 114.

сé, pronoun, 210.

сé, numeral, 508.

-се, 184.

са́эт, 507.

са́этар, 177, 481.

са́амрíoз, 152.

-саан, 184.

саан, 494(2).

сéан, 14.

сар, 316a.

се́реан, 205.

се́реар, 177, 481.

сеo, 135, 233.

сеoo, 66.

сеoл, 67.

с́аол, 315b.

с́аар, 316c.

с́а́эл, 66, 67.

с́а́еана, 86.

с́а́еулуро, 42a.

с́а́иан, 86.

с́а́иáт, 131.

с́а́ине, 86.

с́а́oл, 87.

с́а́рiобраро, 280

с́а́уm, 316b.

с́á, 210.

с́а, 166.

с́аар, 441.

с́а́е, с́а́oi, 239.

с́ам, *adj.*, 14, 195

с́ам, *pronoun*, 233

с́áи, 14.

с́áи́е, с́áи́i, 239.

с́áиар, 436.

с́а́баул, 35c, 290.

с́áуо, 238.

с́áуm, 132.

с́а́дмао, 65.

с́áи́ан, 66.

с́áа, 88

с́áа́д, 132.

с́áи́же, 131.

с́áоinne, 113.

с́áа́з, 68.

с́амуан, 315b.

с́амеуm, 66.

с́áи́m, 316a.

с́о, *adj.*, 195.

с́о, *pron.*, 238

с́о, *prefix*. 286, 455

с́о́аар, 145.

с́оim, 195.

с́оim, 441.

с́реуm, 89.

с́рáи́о, 87.

с́рiан, 64.

с́рiо́iсim, 420.

с́рiоim, 420.

с́рiо́н, 131.

с́ру́т, 104.

с́уар, 436.

с́уо, 238.

с́у́л, 49 1), 90.

с́ул, 14, 551, 553

с́у́л, 14, 49 1), 90

та́аар, 346.

та́аam, 400.

та́ам, 318.

та́и́ан, 103.

та́и́и́з, 270, 493

та́аи́m, 131,

та́ал, 438.

та́а́з, 402.

- ἐάνταρ, 403.
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.
 τάρλα, 426.
 τάτταρ, 320.
 τε, 148, 166.
 τέ, 237.
 τεαδ, 132.
 τεαδτ, 406.
 τεαζαίμ, 400.
 Τεαμάιμ, 128.
 τεαρ, 440, 441.
 τέιζ, 408.
 τειλζ, 316*l*.
 तेine, 113, 131.
 τέιμζ, 409.
 तेο, 148, 166.
 तीार, 440, 441.
 तीवेादत, 406.
 तीζ, 132.
 तीजेारना, 112.
 तीम, 390.
 तीमचेातल, 603
 तीननेार, 649.
 तीवेादत, 406.
 तीम, 89.
 तीमम, 166.
 तीोममा, 166.
 तीोर, 436.
 तीव्ममा, 351.
 तोवार, 68.
 तोल, 92.
 तीोम, 440, 441.
 तीोरζ, 603.
 तेररना, 603.
 तेरे, 39, 231, 604, 625.
 तेरार, 505.
 तेरारना, 603.
 तेरेरे, 166.
 तेरेरेζ, 316*d*.
 तेरेम, 166.
 तेरीूम, 177, 481.
 तेरीोरे, 76 (note).
 तेमम, 162 462.
 तेममातल, 88.
 तेु, 531.
 तेुाीो, 440, 441.
 तेुाीरेरारत, 442
 तेुार, 436.
 तेुरे, 279.
 तेूम, 89.
 तेूमरे, 166.
 तेुल्लेादो, 198.
 तेुरा, 205.
 तीा, 132.
 तीार, 87.
 तीादद, 58.
 तीारद, 35*b*, 141
 तीव, 88.
 तीवतल, 66.
 तीो, 196.
 तीी, 132, 489.
 तीे, 197, 201.
 तीेरे, 114.
 तीेाीो, 130
 तीम, 232, 636.
 तीम, 161.
 तीमुर, 166.
 तीरा, 166.
-



PB 1223 .C48 1902 c.2 SMC

Christian Brothers
Graimear na Gaedhilge

